



# **GREAT MUSLIM MOTHERS**

**SIKANDER NAQSHBANDI**





# **GREAT MUSLIM MOTHERS**

**SYED SIBTE SIKANDER NAQVI  
HANAFI NAQSHBANDI MUJADDIDI**



## **ALL RIGHTS RESERVED**

No part of this book may be reproduced in any form  
without permission in writing by the author.

Name of Book           **GREAT MUSLIM MOTHERS**  
Compiler               Sikander Naqshbandi  
                                  (Tel) (001) 647 890 1317  
                                  [sikander.naqshbandi@gmail.com](mailto:sikander.naqshbandi@gmail.com)  
[Link: https://archive.org/details/@sikander.naqshbandi](https://archive.org/details/@sikander.naqshbandi)

Title                     Syed Hammad ur Rahman  
                              825-561-8317  
Proof Reading:       Sibte Yahya - Canada  
Quantity  
Published             2024 AD  
Price

### ***Contacts to acquire the book***

Mukhtar Ahmad (Karachi, Pakistan)	0300-2380285
Sibte Sarwar (Karachi, Pakistan)	0342-2533995
Abdul Rasheed Khan (Virginia, USA)	1- 703-785-4737
Munawar Naqvi (Sydney, Australia)	0614-2490-4151
Qaiser Naqvi (Toronto, Canada)	647-898-4640
Ebad Naqvi (Calgary, Canada)	403-926-5171





*I dedicate this work firstly to  
ALLAH (ﷻ) and then to my  
beloved Father*

**SYED SIBTE HADI  
NAQVI (R)**

*May ALLAH forgive all his sins  
and admit him to the  
most dignified place in  
Jannat ul Firdous. Ameen!*

*Dedicated by his son*

***(Sikander Naqshbandi)***







بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ ○

# Great Muslim Mothers

## Contents

S. No	Description	Page No.
1.	Presentation of the Author	17
2.	Hazrat Hawa (Eve) (as)	21
3.	Hazrat Sarah (as)	35
4.	Hazrat Bibi Hajra (as)	49
5.	Hazrat Yohana (as)	64
6.	Hazrat Yoshiba (peace be upon him)	80
7.	Hazrat Hanna (ra)	88
8.	Hazrat Maryam bint Imran (as)	92
9.	Hazrat Bibi Amina (RA)	106
10.	Umm al-Mominin Syeda Khadijah Al-Kubra (RA)	114
11.	Syeda Fatima al-Zahra (RA) bint Rasulallah ﷺ	131
12.	Hazrat Fatima bint Asad (RA)	141
13.	Umm al-Momineen Hazrat Umme Salma (RA)	146
14.	Hazrat Safia bint Abdul Muttalib (RA)	158
15.	Hazrat Umme Ayman (RA)	162
16.	Hazrat Salma bint Sakhr (RA) (Umm al-Khair)	171
17.	Hazrat Umme Ruman Bint Aamir RA	175
18.	Hazrat Umme Ruman Bint Aamir RA	181
19.	Hazrat Asma bint Abu Bakr RA	189
20.	Hazrat Sumiya bint Khabat RA	200
21.	Hazrat Hind bint Auf bin Zuhair (RA)	203
22.	Hazrat Umrah (RA)	206
23.	Hazrat Rita bint Mumba bin Hajjaj RA	208
24.	Hazrat Hamna bint Sufyan RA	210
25.	Hazrat Umme Abd bint Abdud (RA)	213

<b>S. No</b>	<b>Description</b>	<b>Page No.</b>
26.	Hazrat Umme Abd bint Abdud (RA)	215
27.	Hazrat Umm al-Fazl Lababah al-Kubra (RA)	223
28.	Hazrat Halima Saadia (RA)	228
29.	Hazrat Umaimah (RA)	238
30.	Hazrat Umme Amara (RA) (Nasiba bint Ka'b)	242
31.	Hazrat Umm Sulaim bint Mulhan RA	256
32.	Hazrat Hasna (RA)	270
33.	Hazrat Hinda bint Utbah (RA)	272
34.	Hazrat Hind bint Amr bin Haram (RA)	278
35.	Hazrat Afra bint Ubaid (RA)	282
36.	Hazrat Umme Alqamah (RA)	284
37.	Hazrat Jamila Bint Abdullah (RA)	289
38.	Hazrat Salafa bint Saad Ansari (RA)	291
39.	Umm Al-Banin Hazrat Fatima bint Hizam (RA)	295
40.	Hazrat Kabtha bint Rafi bin Ubaid RA	296
41.	Hazrat Hala bint Khuwaylid RA	297
42.	The story of Abdullah bin Mubarak (ra) and a virtuous woman	298
43.	Mother of Hazrat Ba Yazid Bastami (ra)	312
44.	The faith-building incident of young Mujahid and his mother	314
45.	(Umme Muhammad) Hazrat Safia (ra)	324
46.	Hazrat Rabab bint Amr al-Qais (ra)	326
47.	Hazrat Shahr Bano)	329
48.	Hazrat Khaira (ra)	332
49.	Hazrat Laila bint Asim (ra)	335
50.	Umme Rabia al-Rai (ra)	339
51.	Hazrat Umme Sufyan Thori ra	345
52.	Queen Khezran	346

<b>S. No</b>	<b>Description</b>	<b>Page No.</b>
53.	Imam Bukhari's (ra) mother	355
54.	Syeda Fatima Umm Al-Khair (ra)	357
55.	Bibi Munmail (ra)	364
56.	Bibi Qursim Khatun (ra)	366
57.	Hazrat Hajra Bibi (ra)	370
58.	Bibi Rasti (ra)	372
59.	Bibi Zuleikha (ra)	375
60.	Daulat Essan	378
61.	Queen Aisha Umme Muhammad	380
62.	Hamida Bano Begum	381
63.	Khonza Humayun	382
64.	Queen Arjumand Bano	383
65.	Queen Bazm Alam	386
66.	Abadi Begum (B-Amma)	387
67.	Ms. Imam Bibi (Beji)	392
68.	Syeda Khair An-Nisa (Behter)	395
69.	Darood Tanajina	400
70.	Duaa	401

\*\*\*\*\*



## MOTHER

*Mother is the entity with a radiant  
light on her forehead, eyes that exude  
warmth, love flowing from her words,  
World peace cradled in her lap,  
and kindness emanating from her  
hands. Heaven is under her feet, a  
testament to her divine connection*



## Presentation of the Author

الْحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ نَحْمَدُهُ وَنُسْتَعِينُهُ وَنَسْتَغْفِرُهُ وَنُؤْمِنُ بِهِ وَنَتَوَكَّلُ عَلَيْهِ وَ  
نَعُوذُ بِاللَّهِ مِنْ شُرُورِ أَنْفُسِنَا وَمِنْ سَيِّئَاتِ أَعْمَالِنَا مِنْ يَهْدِيهِ اللَّهُ فَلَا مُضِلَّ لَهُ وَ  
مَنْ يُضِلَّهُ فَلَا هَادِيَ لَهُ وَنَشْهَدُ أَنْ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ وَحْدَهُ لَا شَرِيكَ لَهُ وَنَشْهَدُ  
أَنَّ سَيِّدَنَا وَسَيِّدَنَا وَمَوْلَانَا مُحَمَّدًا عَبْدُهُ وَرَسُولُهُ صَلَّى اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ  
وَعَلَى آلِهِ وَأَصْحَابِهِ وَبَارَكَ وَسَلَّمَ تَسْلِيمًا كَثِيرًا كَثِيرًا\*  
أَمَّا بَعْدُ

فَاعُوذُ بِاللَّهِ مِنَ الشَّيْطَانِ الرَّجِيمِ  
بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ  
وَقَضَىٰ رَبُّكَ أَلَّا تَعْبُدُوا إِلَّا إِيَّاهُ وَبِالْوَالِدَيْنِ إِحْسَانًا إِمَّا يَبُلُغَنَّ عِنْدَكَ  
الْكِبَرَ أَحَدُهُمَا أَوْ كِلَاهُمَا فَلَا تَقُلْ لَهُمَا آفٌ وَلَا تُنْهَرُهُمَا وَقُلْ لَهُمَا  
قَوْلًا كَرِيمًا ﴿٢٣﴾ ۞ وَاخْفِضْ لَهُمَا جَنَاحَ الذُّلِّ مِنَ الرَّحْمَةِ وَقُلْ  
رَبِّ ارْحَمْهُمَا كَمَا رَبَّيْنِي صَغِيرًا ﴿٢٤﴾ ۞

(Surah Bani Israel: 23 - 24)

And your Lord has decreed that you worship none but Him. And that you be dutiful to your parents. If one of them or both of them attain old age in your life, say not to them a word of disrespect, nor shout at them but address them in terms of honor. (23) And lower unto them the wing of submission and humility through mercy, and say: "My Lord! Bestow on them Your Mercy as they did bring me up when I was young." (24)



اللَّهُمَّ صَلِّ عَلَى سَيِّدِنَا مُحَمَّدٍ وَعَلَىٰ آلِ سَيِّدِنَا مُحَمَّدٍ  
كَمَا صَلَّيْتَ عَلَىٰ إِبْرَاهِيمَ وَعَلَىٰ آلِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ  
إِنَّكَ حَمِيدٌ مَّجِيدٌ-  
اللَّهُمَّ بَارِكْ عَلَى سَيِّدِنَا مُحَمَّدٍ وَعَلَىٰ آلِ سَيِّدِنَا  
مُحَمَّدٍ كَمَا بَارَكْتَ عَلَىٰ إِبْرَاهِيمَ وَعَلَىٰ آلِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ  
إِنَّكَ حَمِيدٌ مَّجِيدٌ

The most beautiful and lovely word in the languages of humanity is mother, and the dearest to every heart is the word, my mother. It is a word that expresses a lot of love, hope, and compassion. Mother is the entity under whose feet is heaven. When a mother prays, her call reaches the heavens rather than the Throne. Allah Almighty said that I love my servants more than seventy mothers. Allah Ta'ala also made Mother the measure of love.

When a person is in pain, the word "Oh, mother" comes out of his mouth. A mother is a great blessing from Allah Ta'ala, who causes us to be brought into the world. Through her, Allah Ta'ala trains and protects us. No human can be more compassionate and loving than a mother. Mothers are considered a symbol of sacrifice and love. They take pains and toils for the betterment and happiness of their children.

This book attempts to mention those great mothers who made their children great and famous by giving them the best education and training. Their mothers have a significant influence in reaching these places of great personalities.

We pray that Allah Ta'ala grants us and all Muslims the opportunity to follow in her footsteps.

In this book, an effort has been made to present the situations and events in the light of the Quran, Hadith, and Sunnah of the Prophet ﷺ and the sayings of the Companions and authentic narrations. We pray to Allah Almighty to guide us in this effort and allow us to have beliefs and say the right things according to the correct Islamic teachings. We pray to Allah Ta'ala to guide us in the footsteps of these great personalities and to grant us the concern of reforming ourselves to reform the corruption of our hearts and to protect us from external and internal temptations. (Amen)

I request the readers not to skim through this book if they want to benefit from it in the true sense. In some places, the article will feel repeated; that is, it is not by mistake, but it has been placed on purpose so that the readers will be well aware of the matter.

What is the best in this book is the love of Allah, the love of his beloved prophet Muhammad (ﷺ), and

my beloved mentor, Sheikh Professor Dr. Hafiz Munir Ahmed Khan (DB); it is the result of their kindness and blessings. All deficiencies and shortfalls are due to my incapability. Allah Almighty is to grant His blessings, genuinely understand the religion, and follow the companionship. Provide the ability to make it the treasure for me for Hereafter. Furthermore, this book gives you the ability to guide and encourage others. Amen

وَمَا تَوْفِيقِي إِلَّا بِاللَّهِ عَلَيْهِ تَوَكَّلْتُ وَإِلَيْهِ أُنِيبُ

(Surah Hud – 88)

My success is not through anyone but Allah. I have relied upon Him, and I return to Him.

Seeking for Duaa

**Sikander Naqshbandi**

Date: 03<sup>rd</sup> Muharram Al-Haram 1446, Wednesday,

July 09, 2024

Calgary, Canada

Tel: (001) 647 890 1317

Email: sikander.naqshbandi@gmail.com

Link: <https://archive.org/details/@sikander.naqshbandi>

## **Hazrat Hawa (Eve) (as)** **(Mother of mankind)**

When Allah created Paradise, He placed Hazrat Adam (peace be upon him) in Paradise. He was the only person in heaven. He felt lonely. Once Allah made him sleepy, and he fell asleep. Allah Ta'ala removed one of the ribs from his right side and created Hazrat Hawa (as) from it. And he has filled the place of the removed rib of Hazrat Adam (peace be upon him) with meat. When Hazrat Adam (peace be upon him) woke up, he saw Hazrat Hawa (peace be upon her) sitting by his head. He asked her who you are. She said that I am a woman. Hazrat Adam (peace be upon him) asked why you were created. She spoke! So that you may find comfort in me and I in you. The angels asked Hazrat Adam (peace be upon him) what her name was. She spoke! "Eve" because she is born from حَى (living).

(Ruh al-Bayan, Vol. 1, p. 37)

Allah created woman for the comfort of man and man for the comfort of woman.

Allah Almighty said in the Holy Quran!

وَمِنْ آيَاتِهِ أَنْ خَلَقَ لَكُمْ مِنْ أَنْفُسِكُمْ أَزْوَاجًا لِتَسْكُنُوا إِلَيْهَا وَجَعَلَ بَيْنَكُمْ

مَوَدَّةً وَرَحْمَةً ۚ إِنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَاتٍ لِّقَوْمٍ يَتَفَكَّرُونَ ﴿٢١﴾

(Surah Ar Rum . 21)

And among His Signs is this, that He created for you wives from among yourselves, that you may find repose in them, and He has put between you affection and mercy. Verily, in that are indeed signs for a people who reflect. (21)

Allah Almighty has created husband and wife to find peace for each other, and this peace can be achieved only when the wife considers her husband as her husband and the husband considers his wife as his wife. And if the wife starts becoming a husband and says that I will also go without my husband, it becomes difficult to achieve peace.

Allah gave birth to a woman from a man's rib, and the Messenger of Allah ﷺ said! A woman is born with a rib, and the rib is crooked. Be gentle with it because it will break if you try to straighten the rib strictly. It's breaking up in divorce. (Mishkout Sharif, p. 272)

Historical narrations mention that Hazrat Adam (peace be upon him) and Hazrat Hawa (peace be upon her) were married by Allah in the heavens. They had one hundred and twenty (120) children, including Hazrat Sheece (AS), a prophet of Allah.

Apart from them, the names of Abel and Cain also appear in the books.

A boy and a girl were born in one pregnancy of Hazrat Hawa (peace be upon her). A boy from one pregnancy was married to a girl from another pregnancy. Because all of them were the children of Hazrat Adam (peace be upon him), that is why Allah had made this form of their marriage. Hazrat Bibi Hawa (as) gave birth to Cain and Aqlima in one pregnancy, and Abel and Judah were born in the second pregnancy. Cain's sister, Aqlima, was more beautiful than Abel's sister, Judah. According to Allah's order, Hazrat Adam (AS) wanted to marry Cain to Judah and Abel to Aqlima, but Cain did not agree to this. Hazrat Adam (AS) explained to Cain that his marriage with Aqlima is not permissible. On this, Cain said that this is your own opinion. There is no such command of Allah. Hazrat Adam (AS) told them that both of them should offer their sacrifice; the one whose sacrifice is accepted will be accepted. It was the custom of that time that the sacrificial items were placed on a mountain, and a fire would come from Allah Almighty and burn the thing that person whose sacrifice was accepted. Cain was a farmer and lived in the suburbs of Damascus 'Qenya'. He put a pile of wheat. Abel had sheep and goats and lived on the outskirts of Damascus 'Qaria Satra'; he offered a goat for sacrifice. Submitted for the heavenly fire

consumed Abel's sacrifice and left Cain's wheat. At this, jealousy arose in Cain's heart. When Hazrat Adam (peace be upon him) went to Makkah for Hajj, Cain said to Abel, I will kill you. When asked by Abel, he said that your sacrifice was accepted and mine was not and that I deserved the punishment. I am ashamed of it.

It is stated in the Holy Quran!

لَئِنْ بَسَطْتَ إِلَىٰ يَدِكَ لِتَقْتُلَنِي مَا أَنَا بِبَاسٍ بِيَدَيْكَ لِأَتُكِّلَكَ إِنِّي  
أَخَافُ اللَّهَ رَبَّ الْعَالَمِينَ ﴿٢٨﴾ إِنِّي أُرِيدُ أَنْ تَبُوءَ بِإِثْمِي وَإِثْمِكَ فَتَكُونَ  
مِنْ أَصْحَابِ النَّارِ وَذَلِكَ جَزَاءُ الظَّالِمِينَ ﴿٢٩﴾

(Surah Al Maida: 28 - 29)

"If you do stretch your hand against me to kill me, I shall never stretch my hand against you to kill you, for I fear Allah, the Lord of the 'Aalamin (mankind, jinn, and all that exists)." (28) "Verily, I intend to let you draw my sin on yourself as well as yours, then you will be one of the dwellers of the Fire, and that is the recompense of the Zalimun (polytheists and wrongdoers')." (29)

Abel said that if you raise your hand to kill me, I will never raise my hand against you. I am afraid of Allah. Finally, Cain killed Abel.



فَطَوَّعَتْ لَهُ نَفْسُهُ قَتْلَ أَخِيهِ فَقَتَلَهُ فَأَصْبَحَ مِنَ الْخَاسِرِينَ ﴿٣٠﴾

(Surah Al Maida - 30)

So, the Nafs (self) of the other (the latter one) encouraged him and made fair-seeming to him the murder of his brother; he murdered him and became one of the losers. (30)

Then he was anxious to hide his body because no human had died till then. He was the first human being to die, that too by innocent murder. Cain carried Abel's body on his shoulder to hide it. Allah Ta'ala showed him two crows fighting each other, and one of them killed the other with its beak. Then the crow dug a hole in the ground with its beak, put the dead crow in it, and covered it with soil. Cain understood that he should also bury Abel's body similarly. So, he also buried Abel's body in the ground.

Allah, the Lord of the worlds, adopted this matter to create Hazrat Hawa (as) He said "KUN" (be) and ۞ Faya Kun" (she became). This verse of the Holy Quran shows this.

يَا أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ اتَّقُوا رَبَّكُمُ الَّذِي خَلَقَكُمْ مِنْ نَفْسٍ وَاحِدَةٍ  
وَخَلَقَ مِنْهَا زَوْجَهَا وَبَثَّ مِنْهُمَا رِجَالًا كَثِيرًا وَنِسَاءً ۚ وَاتَّقُوا اللَّهَ

الَّذِي تَسَاءَلُونَ بِهِ وَالْأَرْحَامَ إِنَّ اللَّهَ كَانَ عَلَيْكُمْ رَقِيبًا ﴿١﴾

(Surah Al Nisa - 1)

O mankind! Be dutiful to your Lord, Who created you from a single person (Adam), and from him (Adam) He created his wife [Hawwa (Eve)], and from them both He created many men and women, and fear Allah through Whom you demand (your mutual rights), and (do not cut the relations of) the wombs (kinship). Surely, Allah is Ever an All Watcher over you. (1)

Allah Ta'ala ordered Adam (AS) and Eve (as) to live in paradise. Allah allowed them to eat and drink as much as they wanted from wherever they wanted. Therefore, they used to roam freely in heaven and enjoy the blessings and fruits of heaven. Also, remember the blessing of Allah's revelation to Hazrat Adam (AS) that I created you with my special will and gave you the best human form. You are blessed with special knowledge. In your respect, the angels prostrated you and made you a permanent abode in heaven. Also, be informed that Satan is your enemy; do not hope for goodness and mercy from him. I have condemned him. It will try to get you out of Paradise.

Then Allah Almighty forbade them from going near one of the trees of Paradise and eating its fruit and urged them to avoid it.

It is Almighty Allah!

وَقُلْنَا يَا آدَمُ اسْكُنْ أَنْتَ وَزَوْجُكَ الْجَنَّةَ وَكُلَا مِنْهَا رَغَدًا حَيْثُ شِئْتُمَا  
وَلَا تَقْرَبَا هَذِهِ الشَّجَرَةَ فَتَكُونَا مِنَ الظَّالِمِينَ ﴿٣٥﴾ فَأَزَلَّهُمَا الشَّيْطَانُ  
عَنْهَا فَأَخْرَجَهُمَا مِمَّا كَانَا فِيهِ ۖ وَقُلْنَا اهْبِطُوا بَعْضُكُمْ لِبَعْضٍ عَدُوٌّ  
وَلَكُمْ فِي الْأَرْضِ مُسْتَقَرٌّ وَمَتَاعٌ إِلَىٰ حِينٍ ﴿٣٦﴾

Surah Al Baqarah: 35 - 36)

And We said: "O Adam! Dwell you and your wife in the Paradise and eat both of you freely with pleasure and delight, of things therein as wherever you will, but come not near this tree or you both will be of the Zalimun (wrong-doers)." (35) Then the Shaitan (Satan) made them slip therefrom (the Paradise) and got them out from that in which they were. We said: "Get you down, all, with enmity between yourselves. On earth will be a dwelling place for you and an enjoyment for a time." (36)

Hazrat Adam (AS) and Hazrat Eve (as) ate the fruits of Paradise, wandered in the gardens, and drank cold and sweet drinks from the rivers of Paradise. Thus, they would enjoy the fountains of happiness and rest in the pleasant shade of the trees of Paradise. They were living with these blessings by the grace of Allah. Adam (AS) and Eve (as) understood they were prevented from eating from this tree. Allah Ta'ala had

said that (وَلَا تَقْرَبَا هَذِهِ الشَّجَرَةَ) do not even go near this tree, so when they would pass near this tree, they would immediately retreat. Shaitan constantly waited to seduce and mislead them, but Hazrat Adam (AS) did not allow him to succeed. As Allah Ta'ala said, Satan said!

وَيَا دُمُ اسْكُنْ أَنْتَ وَزَوْجُكَ الْجَنَّةَ فَكُلَا مِنْ حَيْثُ شِئْتُمَا وَلَا تَقْرَبَا  
هَذِهِ الشَّجَرَةَ فَتَكُونَا مِنَ الظَّالِمِينَ ﴿١٩﴾ فَوَسَّوَسَ لَهُمَا الشَّيْطَانُ  
لِيُبْدِيَ لَهُمَا مَا وُورِيَ عَنْهُمَا مِنْ سَوَاتِحِهِمَا وَقَالَ مَا نَهَاكُمَا رَبُّكُمَا  
عَنْ هَذِهِ الشَّجَرَةِ إِلَّا أَنْ تَكُونَا مَلَكَيْنِ أَوْ تَكُونَا مِنَ  
الْخَالِدِينَ ﴿٢٠﴾ وَقَاسَمَهُمَا إِنِّي لَكُمَا لِنَاصِحٍ ﴿٢١﴾ فَدَلَّهُمَا  
بِغُرُورٍ فَلَمَّا ذَاقَا الشَّجَرَةَ بَدَتْ لَهُمَا سَوْءَتُهُمَا وَطَفِقَا يَخْصِفْنَ عَلَيْهِمَا  
مِنْ وَرَقِ الْجَنَّةِ وَنَادَاهُمَا رَبُّهُمَا أَلَمْ أَنْهَكُمَا عَنْ تِلْكَ الشَّجَرَةِ وَأَقُلْتُ  
لَكُمَا إِنَّ الشَّيْطَانَ لَكُمَا عَدُوٌّ مُبِينٌ ﴿٢٢﴾ قَالَا رَبَّنَا ظَلَمْنَا أَنْفُسَنَا  
وَأَنْ لَمْ تَغْفِرْ لَنَا وَتَرْحَمْنَا لَنَكُونَنَّ مِنَ الْخَاسِرِينَ ﴿٢٣﴾ قَالَ اهْبِطُوا  
بَعْضُكُمْ لِبَعْضٍ عَدُوٌّ وَلَكُمْ فِي الْأَرْضِ مُسْتَقَرٌّ وَمَتَاعٌ إِلَى  
حِينٍ ﴿٢٤﴾ قَالَ فِيهَا تَحْيَوْنَ وَفِيهَا تَمُوتُونَ وَمِنْهَا تُخْرَجُونَ ﴿٢٥﴾

(Surah Al Aaraf: 19 - 25)

"And O Adam (AS)! Dwell you and your wife in Paradise, and eat thereof as you both wish, but approach not this tree otherwise you both will be of the Zalimun (unjust and wrong-doers)." (19) Then Shaitan (Satan) whispered suggestions to them both to uncover that which was hidden from them of their private parts (before); he said:

"Your Lord did not forbid you this tree save that you should become angels or become of the immortals." (20)

And he [Sheitan (Satan)] swore by Allah to them both (saying): "Verily, I am one of the sincere well-wishers for you both." (21) So, he misled them with deception. Then, when they tasted of the tree, that which was hidden from them of their shame (private parts) became manifest to them, and they began to cover themselves with the

leaves of Paradise (to cover their shame). And their Lord called out to them (saying): "Did I not forbid you that tree and tell you: Verily, Shaitan (Satan) is an open enemy unto you?" (22) They said: "Our Lord! We have wronged ourselves. If You forgive us not, and bestow not upon us

Your Mercy, we shall certainly be of the losers." (23)

(Allah) said: "Get down, one of you is an enemy to the other [i.e. Adam, Hawwa (Eve), and Sheitan (Satan),]. On earth will be a dwelling-place for you and an enjoyment, - for a time." (24) He said: "Therein you shall live, and therein you shall die, and from it you shall be brought out (i.e. Resurrected)." (25)

To prove this truth, the cursed devil swore, and then Adam (AS) said to Eve (as) that I would not eat the fruit of this tree. Hazrat Hawa (as) said you do not see that he is swearing that he is our benefactor. Before that, they had never seen him swear, nor did he know that one could swear falsely.

Imam Abu Abdullah Qurtubi (ra) says in his Tafsir that Satan first encouraged Hazrat Hawwa (as) to eat the fruit of that tree. Hadith Sharif mentions that a strong desire for something makes a person blind and deaf.

Hazrat Bibi Hawwa (as) asked Hazrat Adam (AS) to eat this fruit. Still, Hazrat Adam (AS) refused and reminded him of the covenant made with Allah Almighty, which strictly prevented Bibi Hawwa (as) from eating it. Bibi Hawwa (as) insisted again and said I would first eat and see. If I am harmed, then you will not eat. So, Bibi Eve (as) ate it and saw that she was not hurt, so she came to Hazrat Adam (AS) and said, I have eaten that fruit, and I am not harmed. Eat it, too. Hazrat Adam (AS) also ate that fruit on her extreme insistence. He believed that now he would live forever in heaven. When both of them ate that fruit, the clothes of the present heaven came off, and they both became naked. Satan succeeded in his deception. He had turned them away from obedience to Allah and made them disobedient. He was brought down from the level of heaven and brought to the level of the world. Hazrat Adam (AS)

knew that one day he had to die, but in his heart, he had the desire to live forever in Paradise. Due to Satan's seduction and swearing, they got the wrong idea that Satan is their benefactor, and they became negligent and forgetful.

Hazrat Adam (AS) and Hazrat Eve (as) became victims of disobedience to Allah Ta'ala. When Allah reprimanded Adam (AS) and Eve (as) for their transgression, they remembered Allah's command and realized their mistake. They were ashamed of what they had done and asked for forgiveness from Allah Ta'ala.

Allah is the Almighty!

وَلَقَدْ عَهِدْنَا إِلَىٰ آدَمَ مِن قَبْلُ فَنَسِيَ وَلَمْ نَجِدْ لَهُ عَزْمًا ﴿١١٥﴾

(Surah Taha - 115)

And indeed, We made a covenant with Adam (AS) before, but he forgot, and We found on his part no firm will-power.

When Hazrat Adam (AS) became aware of his mistake, he confessed it and sought forgiveness from Allah Almighty. Allah accepted his repentance but also taught him the words of repentance and forgiveness by His special mercy. Allah said!



فَتَلَقَّى آدَمُ مِنْ رَبِّهِ كَلِمَاتٍ فَتَابَ عَلَيْهِ إِنَّهُ هُوَ التَّوَّابُ

الرَّحِيمُ ﴿٣٧﴾ قُلْنَا اهْبِطُوا مِنْهَا جَمِيعًا فَإِمَّا يَأْتِيَنَّكُمْ مِنِّي هُدًى

فَمَنْ تَبَعَ هُدَايَ فَلَا خَوْفٌ عَلَيْهِمْ وَلَا هُمْ يَحْزَنُونَ ﴿٣٨﴾

Surah Al Baqarah: 37 - 38)

Then Adam (AS) received Words from his Lord. And his Lord pardoned him (accepted his repentance). Verily, He is the One Who forgives (accepts repentance), the Most

Merciful (37) We said: "Get down all of you from this place (the Paradise), then whenever there comes to you Guidance from Me, and whoever follows My Guidance, there shall be no fear on them, nor shall they grieve (38)

It is known from the narrations that Hazrat Adam (AS) and Hazrat Hawwa (as) left Paradise and came to earth on Friday. Imam Abu Dawud (ra) has narrated from Hazrat Abu Hurairah (RA) that the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said! The best day on which the sun rises is Friday. Adam (AS) was born on the same day, and on the same day, he was brought down to earth; on the same day, his prayer was accepted. And on the same day, he died, and on the same day, the resurrection will occur. There are different narrations about Adam (AS) and Eve (as) coming down to earth!

Some historical books write that Hazrat Adam (AS) was brought down in India and Hazrat Hawwa (as) in Jeddah. Then, they met in Muzdalifah and recognized each other in the field of Arafat. In this regard, Hafiz Ibn Kathir (ra) has written that it was narrated from Hazrat Abdullah bin Umar (RA) that Hazrat Adam (AS) was brought down to the place of Safa and Hazrat Hawwa (as) was brought down to the place of Marwah.

Hazrat Hawwa (as) also has the honor of being the wife of the first Prophet and is the first Muslim woman who had the privilege of living under the guardianship of a Prophet. After coming to the earth, Hazrat Adam (AS) adopted the farming profession; in some narrations, it is said that he also learned the work of blacksmithing. Hazrat Hawwa (as) also left paradise and its luxuries and stepped into this world of hardships. She started living with her husband by facing the world's suffering. She used to work hard with her husband to earn sustenance. She learned to cook and spin wool. In this way, the problem of filling their stomachs and covering their bodies was solved. She used to grind wheat to make flour, knead it, and bake bread. She made clothes for herself and Hazrat Adam (AS) from sheep's wool. She used to help her husband in farming. Along with this, she used to train and raise children.

Hazrat Adam (peace be upon him) built a place of worship for Allah. Hazrat Bibi Hawwa (as) fully supported Hazrat Adam (AS) in constructing Kaaba Tullah. Kaaba Tullah is the first house of Allah on this earth, towards which Muslims all over the world pray. Allah Almighty made this land the center of blessing and guidance. This feature is not available anywhere else on Earth.

Finally, on a Friday, Hazrat Adam (AS) died and was buried in the land of Arabia. Hazrat Hawwa (as) was sorrowful. Just one year after that, Hazrat Bibi Hawwa (as) also died. She was buried with Hazrat Adam (AS). He died in the Arabian Peninsula.

In his travelogue, Ibn Jubayr (ra) wrote that an old limestone dome was built in Jeddah. This dome is mentioned as the last resting place of Hazrat Hawwa (peace be upon her).

Imam Fakihi (ra) narrates from Hazrat Abdullah bin Abbas (RA) that the grave of Amma Hawwa (as) is in Jeddah. Ibn Khalqan (ra) has also written the same.

## **Hazrat Sarah (as)**

### **(Mother of Hazrat Ishaq (AS))**

Hazrat Sarah (peace be upon her) was the elder wife of Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him). She was the daughter of Haroon-ul-Akbar, the uncle of Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him). Her lineage is as follows: Sarah bint Haroun, son of Nahur, son of Saruj, son of Rao, son of Falgh.

Another narration shows that she was the daughter of the king of Haran. She has the privilege of communicating with angels. She was smiling with joy when the angel of Allah told her the good news of a son. She heard the good news sent by Allah with her ears. Many Prophets were born in her descendants.

Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) lived in Babylon in Iraq, where he married Hazrat Sarah (peace be upon her). She was his close relative and believed in his message. Prophet Ibrahim's (AS) nephew Hazrat Lot (peace be upon him) also lived there and believed in him.

Allama Ibn Kathir (ra) says that Hazrat Sarah (as) was barren. Allah Ta'ala had blessed her with wealth and beauty. She was very wealthy; she owned many cattle and a vast land estate. She left it all to her husband to take care of.

When Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) attained the position of prophethood and was commanded by Allah to invite him to religion, Ibrahim (peace be upon him) became busy fulfilling this duty. He started all efforts to bring the religion to the people, but his people did not come to the right path and started causing him suffering and torture. Despite seeing great miracles, the people did not accept faith and narrowed the land of Babylon on him. He became utterly disillusioned with them and decided to emigrate from Babylon.

He left Babylon with his wife Hazrat Sarah (peace be upon her) and his nephew Hazrat Lot (peace be upon him) and went to Bait al-Maqdus. Those gentlemen came to a town called Haran in the suburbs of Syria. Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) migrated from his homeland, Iraq, to Haran (land of Canaan) in Syria and Palestine in 2058 BC. Here, too, people were idolaters and worshiped seven stars. At that time, the whole earth was inhabited by unbelievers. They were not aware of any other religion except idolatry and star worship. Their hearts were filled with idolatry and polytheism. At that time, there were no Muslims on earth except Hazrat Ibrahim (AS), Hazrat Sarah (as), and Hazrat Lot (AS).

Ibn Asakar (ra) has mentioned a hadith in the history of Damascus regarding Hazrat Anas bin Malik (RA), that Hazrat Sarah (as) and Hazrat Yusuf (peace be

upon him) were given the beauty of perfection by Allah.

It is narrated from Hazrat Ibn Abbas (RA) that the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said! Allah Ta'ala has divided the world into ten parts of beauty, out of which He has given three parts to Hazrat Bibi Hawwa (peace be upon her), three parts to Hazrat Sarah (peace be upon her), three parts to Hazrat Yusuf (peace be upon him) and one part to all creatures.

When there was a severe famine in Haran, they migrated to Egypt. Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) sent his nephew Hazrat Lot (peace be upon him) to preach the religion to Sodom, a big city on the shore of the Dead Sea in Jordan. Another narration has it that Hazrat Lot (AS) went to Egypt with Hazrat Ibrahim (AS), and from there, Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) sent him to Sodom. When Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) and Hazrat Sarah (as) came to Egypt, Hazrat Sarah (as) faced many difficulties because of her beauty.

It is written in the history books that when Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) was living in Palestine, he had to face a severe famine and drought, so he had to migrate to Egypt with his wife. The king of Egypt was very cruel and looked down on other people's women. Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) was afraid of his wife's beauty, so he told Hazrat Sarah (as) If the king asks me about your

introduction, I will say she is my sister, so do not deny it. Because there is no other Muslim in this country except me and you, according to the Book of Allah, all Muslims are brothers and sisters of each other, so being a Muslim, you became my sister. Then, a government officer of Egypt saw a glimpse of Hazrat Sarah (as); he ran to the king and told him that a charming and beautiful woman had entered Egypt. The king was overjoyed hearing this and ordered his courtier to present this gorgeous woman to the court.

This court officer came to Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) and Hazrat Sarah (as) and said that the king had invited this lady to his court. Hazrat Sarah (as) went to the palace with this officer. She saw the magnificence of the palace, with substantial silk curtains hanging, precious things everywhere, velvet floors, and huge ornate pillars. She was not impressed by all this and was not mesmerized by the attendants moving left and right. His heart was connected with Allah. She stood in a very dignified manner with calmness and contentment. She had complete faith that Allah would protect her. He is the master of Yum-ud-din and the master of everything. She was busy glorifying and remembering Allah.

The king of Egypt was astonished to see her beauty in the court; his nerves were shaken, and he was shaken and trembling. He did not understand that this was a hobby and fear. Why was this fear and terror

dominating his heart and mind? Fear would fall on him when he looked at Hazrat Sarah (as). At that time, the devil whispered in his ear do not be afraid; go ahead. As soon as this king wanted to go ahead and hold the hand of Hazrat Sarah (as), all the parts of his body became immobile, and his tongue became silent. A great panic came over him; his heart began to explode, his heart and mind became numb, and faintness came over him.

Hazrat Sarah (as) was busy remembering her Creator and Owner. She felt as if a light had illuminated her whole being, and contentment and peace welled up in the depths of her heart. Allah Ta'ala constantly comforted her, and she supplicated to Allah!

Oh Allah! You know I have believed in You and Your Messenger (AS) and protected my honor. I have not seen the face of anyone except my husband; do not impose this disbeliever on me.

On this occasion, the king, caught in this trouble, requested Hazrat Sara (as) that, O good lady! Pray to your Lord to save me from this punishment. I will never look at you with ill intent. On this, Hazrat Sarah (as) prayed for him and forgave this cruel and oppressive king. But after he recovered, he was again seduced by Satan, and he wanted to move towards Hazrat Sarah (as) with evil intentions, so he became even more lifeless and paralyzed than before. He then



begged Hazrat Sarah (as) to forgive me again and pray to Allah to save me from this punishment. Hazrat Sarah (as) then prayed to Allah for this evil king, and he was saved from this punishment. Even after two times of experiences, the devil remained behind him, and he showed his evil intentions for the third time; then, the exact condition happened to him, and he started rumbling in front of Hazrat Sarah (as) and Hazrat Sarah (as) took pity on him, she forgave.

This cruel king called this officer of pleasure and said to him that you have brought to me not a human being but a genie. He returned Hazrat Sarah (as) with honor and presented a maidservant named Hazrat Hajra (as). (Some historians believe that Hazrat Hajra (as) was this king's daughter). After that, the king ordered Abraham (AS) and Sarah (as) to leave Egypt.

When Hazrat Sarah (as) was taken to the court of Egypt, Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) was engaged in continuous prayer and worship, praying for the release of his wife and that no harm could come to Hazrat Sarah (as) from this cruel king. And may she return safely. On the other hand, Hazrat Sarah (as) was also constantly praying that Allah would release her safely from the clutches of the king. Allah Ta'ala released her safely and with dignity.

The great commentator Hazrat Allama ibn Kathir (ra), while mentioning the dignity and protection of Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) and Hazrat Sarah (peace be upon her), says that there are three women in the world to whom revelation was made and who was called Siddiqah.

1. Hazrat Sarah (peace be upon her).
2. Mother of Hazrat Musa AS (peace be upon her).
3. Hazrat Maryam, the mother of Hazrat Isa (peace be upon her).

Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) returned from Egypt to Palestine (Canaan) and settled in a village called Khyabrum or Khazum. Today, this area is known as "Al-Khalil". Hazrat Sarah (as) and Hazrat Hajra (as) were also with him. Hazrat Hajra (as) used to serve Hazrat Sarah (as) and her husband Hazrat Ibrahim (AS). All of them lived in Bait-ul-Maqdus, a very blessed land. While living there, Hazrat Sarah (as) had grown old, all the hair on her head had turned white, and she had become weak. Hazrat Ibrahim, peace be upon him. He was older than her and had also become old and feeble. Hazrat Sarah (peace be upon her) looked at herself and her husband with longing eyes and said, "I wish we had a son who would make our eyes cool.

Imam Ibn Asakar (ra) narrated a narration regarding Hazrat Abu Hurairah (RA), saying that Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) did not have any children. Hazrat Sarah (peace be upon her) had become old, and the hope of having children had also ended. He wanted to present his maidservant Hazrat Hajra (as) to her husband for marriage, but her pride prevented her from doing so.

Hazrat Sarah (as) sacrificed for her husband because of her spirituality and love. She wished that her husband would have a child because she was disappointed in having children. In these sincere spiritual moments, his Egyptian servant Hazrat Hajra (as), who lived with her, believed in the prophethood of Hazrat Ibrahim (AS). She decided to present herself to Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) for marriage. She engaged herself in the worship of Allah and the remembrance of Allah. She talked to Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) and convinced him of this marriage. Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) married Hazrat Hagar (as).

Hazrat Hajra (AS) became pregnant after this marriage, and Allah blessed her with a beautiful child, Hazrat Ismail (AS).

Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) was very hospitable. Hazrat Sarah (as) also left no stone unturned for the sake of the guests. One day, some guests came to Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) and came to

Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) and greeted him. Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) responded to their greetings. Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) felt great satisfaction and happiness in saluting them. Those guests were very handsome and beautiful and very fresh. Their faces were radiant. Their presence filled the tent with a pleasant aroma.

Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) seated them respectfully in his tent, went inside, and asked Hazrat Sarah (as) to arrange for them to eat and drink. Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) placed a freshly roasted calf before them. It was the best food of that time. He asked the guests to eat and got ready to eat with them. None of the guests touched the food. Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) was surprised to see his words, and some feared that these were not enemies who were not eating with him. Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) looked at them and said, I am afraid of you.

It is stated in the Holy Quran!

هَلْ أَتَاكَ حَدِيثُ ضَيْفِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ الْمُكْرَمِينَ ﴿٢٢﴾ إِذْ دَخَلُوا عَلَيْهِ فَقَالُوا سَلَامًا

قَالَ سَلَامٌ قَوْمٌ مُنْكَرُونَ ﴿٢٥﴾ فَرَاغَ إِلَى أَهْلِهِ فَجَاءَ بِعِجْلٍ سَمِينٍ ﴿٢٦﴾

فَقَرَّبَهُ إِلَيْهِمْ قَالَ أَلَا تَأْكُلُونَ ﴿٢٧﴾ فَأَوْجَسَ مِنْهُمْ خِيفَةً قَالُوا لَا تَخَفْ

وَبَشَّرُوهُ بِغُلَامٍ عَلِيمٍ ﴿٢٨﴾

(Surah Al Zariyat: 24 - 28)

Has the story of the honored guests [three angels; Jibril (Gabriel) along with another two] of Ibrahim (AS) (Abraham) reached you? (24) When they came into him and said, "Salam, (peace be upon you)!" He answered, "Salam, (peace be upon you), "and said: "You are a people unknown to me" (25). Then he turned to his household and brought out a roasted calf [as the property of Ibrahim (AS) (Abraham) was mainly cows]. (26) And placed it before them, (saying): "Will you not eat?" (27) Then he conceived fear of them (when they ate not). They said: "Fear not." And they gave him glad tidings of a son, knowing (about Allah and His religion of True Monotheism). (28)

After listening to him, the guests revealed their true identity and said we are angels and have come to give you good news.

فَأَقْبَلَتْ امْرَأَتُهُ فِي صَرَّةٍ فَصَكَّتْ وَجْهَهَا وَقَالَتْ عَجُوزٌ  
عَقِيمٌ ﴿٢٩﴾ قَالُوا كَذْلِكِ قَالَ رَبُّكِ إِنَّهُ هُوَ الْحَكِيمُ  
الْعَلِيمُ ﴿٣٠﴾ قَالَ فَمَا خَطْبُكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْمُرْسَلُونَ ﴿٣١﴾  
قَالُوا إِنَّا أُرْسِلْنَا إِلَى قَوْمٍ مُّجْرِمِينَ ﴿٣٢﴾

(Surah Al Zariyat: 29 - 32)

Then his wife came forward with a loud voice, she smote her face and said: "A barren old woman!" (29) They said: "Even so says your Lord. Verily, He is the All-Wise, the All-Knower." (30) [Ibrahim (AS) (Abraham)] said: "Then

for what purpose you have come, O Messengers?" (31)

They said: "We have been sent to a people who are Mujremeen (polytheists, sinners, criminals, disbelievers in Allah); (32)

When Hazrat Sarah (as) heard the good news of her son from the angels, she was surprised and screamed out of her mouth. Surprised, she said, "A boy with an old barren woman?" Will I give birth at this age? I am ninety years old. I did not have a child in my youth. She repeatedly expressed surprise. This good news created a state of happiness and uncertainty in her. She asked the angels whether I would give birth to a child at this old age. This is very strange. The angels said we are not giving you supplication but conveying a sure message from Allah Almighty. Indeed, He is Wise and Knowing.

Seeing the surprise of Hazrat Sarah (as), the angels said!

وَأَمْرَاتُهُ قَالِمَةٌ فَضَحِكَتْ فَبَشَّرْنَاهَا بِإِسْحَقَ وَمِنْ وَرَاءِ إِسْحَقَ  
يَعْقُوبُ ﴿٤١﴾ قَالَتْ يُونِئِلْتَى ءَالِدٌ وَأَنَا عَجُوزٌ وَهَذَا بَعْلِي شَيْخًا إِنَّ هَذَا  
لَشَيْءٌ عَجِيبٌ ﴿٤٢﴾ قَالُوا اتَّعَجِبِينَ مِنْ أَمْرِ اللَّهِ رَحِمْتُ اللَّهُ وَبَرَكَتُهُ

عَلَيْكُمْ أَهْلَ الْبَيْتِ إِنَّهُ حَبِيدٌ مَّجِيدٌ ﴿٣﴾ فَلَمَّا ذَهَبَ عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ  
الرَّوْعُ وَجَاءَتْهُ الْبُشْرَى يُجَادِلُنَا فِي قَوْمِ لُوطٍ ﴿٤﴾

(Surah Hud: 71 - 74)

And his wife was standing (there), and she laughed (either because the Messengers did not eat their food or for being glad for the destruction of the people of Lut (Lot). But We gave her glad tidings of Ishaq (Isaac) and Yaqoob (Jacob) after Ishaq. (71) She said (in astonishment): "Woe unto me! Shall I bear a child while I am an old woman, and here is my husband, an old man? Verily! This is a strange thing!" (72) They said: "Do you wonder at the Decree of Allah? The Mercy of Allah and His Blessings be on you, O the family [of Ibrahim (Abraham)]. Surely, He (Allah) is All-Praiseworthy, All-Glorious." (73) Then when the fear had gone away from (the mind of) Ibrahim (Abraham), and the glad tidings had reached him, he began to plead with Us (Our Messengers) for the people of Lut (Lot). (74)

The angels expressed their surprise at the wonder of Hazrat Sarah (as) that she belonged to this family where strange habits and miracles kept appearing. The angels said! O family of Prophethood! May Allah's mercy and blessings be upon you.

Hazrat Sarah (as) understood that these honored guests were angels who had come to punish the people of Hazrat Lot (AS) for their disobedience. On

this occasion, they gave Hazrat Sarah (as) the good news of a son and recited the decree of Allah, saying, "We gave you the good news of Isaac (AS) and after them Jacob (AS).

Allah is the Almighty!

سَلَّمَ عَلَىٰ إِبْرَاهِيمَ ﴿١٠٩﴾ كَذَلِكَ نَجْزِي الْمُحْسِنِينَ ﴿١١٠﴾ إِنَّهُ  
مِّنْ عِبَادِنَا الْمُؤْمِنِينَ ﴿١١١﴾ وَبَشَّرْنَاهُ بِإِسْحَقَ نَبِيًّا مِّنَ  
الصَّالِحِينَ ﴿١١٢﴾ وَبَارَكْنَا عَلَيْهِ وَعَلَىٰ إِسْحَقَ وَمِنْ ذُرِّيَّتِهِمَا  
مُحْسِنٌ وَظَالِمٌ لِّنَفْسِهِ مُبِينٌ ﴿١١٣﴾

(Surah Al Saaffat: 109 - 113)

Salamun (peace) be upon Ibrahim (Abraham)!" (109) Thus, indeed do We reward the Muhsineen (good-doers - see V.2:112). (110) Verily, he was one of Our believing slaves. (111) And We gave him the glad tidings of Ishaq (Isaac), a Prophet from the righteous. (112) We blessed him and Ishaq (Isaac), and of their progeny are (some) that do right, and some that wrong themselves. (113)

Allah Almighty gave them the good news of a prophet son, Hazrat Ishaq (peace be upon him), and a prophet grandson, Hazrat Yaqub (peace be upon him). Hazrat Sarah (as) had the honor of being the wife of the Prophet. She also had the honor of being the mother of the Prophet and the grandmother of the Prophet. She used to always thank Allah Ta'ala for



this great blessing and reward and was busy remembering it. Allah Ta'ala gave Hazrat Sarah (as) a long life so that she saw her son Hazrat Ishaq (peace be upon him) and grandson Hazrat Yaqub (peace be upon him), who was named Israel. His descendants were called Bani Israel. Countless prophets were born in his generation up to Hazrat Isa (peace be upon him).

It is narrated from Hazrat Abu Huraira (RA) that the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said! The children of Muslims are under the guardianship of Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) and Hazrat Sarah (as) on a mountain in Paradise. On the Day of Judgment, they will hand them over to their parents.

Hazrat Sarah (peace be upon her) died in the land of Palestine and was buried there in 'Al-Khalil'. At that time, Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) was alive; he died later.

# **Hazrat Bibi Hajra (as)**

## **(Umm al-Arab)**

### **(Mother of Hazrat Ismail (AS))**

Hazrat Hajra (as) was the daughter of the king of Egypt. In Hebrew, \* Hagar \* means stranger and estrangement, which is called Hagar. Some historians believe that \* Hajar \* in Arabic means separation, which is the same as \* Hagar \*. Hazrat Hajra (as) migrated from Egypt on her father's order and came with Hazrat Ibrahim (AS). She believed in the prophethood of Ibrahim (peace be upon him) and became a Muslim. She had seen this miracle of Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) with her own eyes when he was thrown into the blazing fire, and this storm of fire became flowers and garden for Hazrat Ibrahim (AS), and he came out of this fire safely.

The association of a Jalil-ul-Qadar Prophet affected the daughter of majestically the king of Egypt, who was brought up in the cradle of luxury, walked on expensive carpets, and wore expensive clothes. She was not even familiar with the bit of pain and suffering and did not even know the pain of being pricked by a thorn in the sole. Whose childhood was spent playing with jewels, in front of which there was a pile of blessings. She will prove to be such a patient and thankful wife, faithful wife, and a steadfast and

godly mother that the wives and mothers of all mankind can be proud of her today. By the way, history is full of stories of princesses and ruling women, but in front of her qualities and attributes, the qualities of all women are hatched. As soon as she married a dervish prophet like Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him), she completely forgot her old life and never wished for this luxurious life again, but submitted herself to the will of Allah at every step.

After marrying Hazrat Ibrahim (AS), Hazrat Hajra (as) became pregnant and gave birth to a beautiful son named Ismail (AS). Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) prayed to Allah!

O Lord! I ask refuge for this child and his offspring  
from Satan and Your shelter.

When Hazrat Hajra (as) was pregnant, an angel from Allah came and said to Hajra (as): The child born to you will be a source of good and blessing for the whole time. And gave her the good news to name him Ismail (AS). He will be heavy on all and have the support of all. Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) was eighty-six (86) years old at Hazrat Ismail's (AS) birth.

Hazrat Imam Sawi (ra) writes in the margin of Tafsir Jalalain that Allah Almighty commanded Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) through a revelation to take the mother Hazrat Hajra (as) and son Hazrat Ismail (AS) to Makkah. A unique ride was provided for

them, and Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) took Hazrat Hajra (as) and Hazrat Ismail (AS) and went towards the waterless valley.

Hazrat Ibrahim (AS), Hazrat Hajra (as), and Hazrat Ismail (AS) came down to this lonely and desolate valley of Faran, in which there was no sign of greenery or water. There was neither the shade of a tree nor any other signs of life. In this valley, there was no other support except Allah. Allah Ta'ala was allowed to raise the word of truth in this wilderness. Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) looked at his wife and child with compassion and said that this is Allah's order, which no one can avoid.

When she received the command to separate from her husband and live in a deserted and desolate desert, she immediately bowed her head before hearing this command of Allah. Relying on Allah Almighty, she prepared to live alone with her little son in this barren wasteland. This area, which Allah Ta'ala wanted to bestow with His blessings and mercy, was the headland of Umm-al-Qura. Hazrat Bibi Hajra (as) asked her husband! Is leaving us here in compliance with the order of Allah Ta'ala? To which Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) nodded yes. Hazrat Hajra (as) said that Allah will not waste us. Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) turned back from there and reached the top of a hill from where his son and wife had

disappeared. He turned towards them, raised both hands in the presence of Allah, and prayed.

رَبَّنَا إِنِّي أَسْكَنْتُ مِنْ ذُرِّيَّتِي بِوَادٍ غَيْرِ ذِي زَرْعٍ عِنْدَ بَيْتِكَ الْمُحَرَّمِ  
رَبَّنَا لِيقِينُوا الصَّلَاةَ فَأَجْعَلْ أَفْئِدَةً مِنَ النَّاسِ تَهْوِي إِلَيْهِمْ  
وَأَرْزُقْهُمْ مِنَ الثَّمَرَاتِ لَعَلَّهُمْ يَشْكُرُونَ ﴿٣٧﴾

(Surah Ibrahim – 37)

"O our Lord! I have made some of my offspring to dwell in an uncultivable valley by Your Sacred House (the Ka'bah at Makkah); in order, O our Lord, that they may perform As-Salat (Iqamat-as-Salat), so fill some hearts among men with love towards them, and (O Allah) provide them with fruits so that they may give thanks. (37)

Hazrat Bibi Hajra (as) said! You will find me obedient in obeying the command of Allah. Hazrat Hajra (as) had a bag of dates and a Mushkiza (bag) of water. Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) left his wife and infant son in the desert on the command of Allah and went back to Bait-ul-Maqdus. After a few days, Hazrat Bibi Hajra (as) ran out of food, and the child began to suffer from thirst. The mother's inner nature of love and compassion was set in motion through indecisiveness. She started going round and round between Safa and Marwah hills to take water and feed her child if she saw water anywhere. In between these cycles, she used to see the baby. She walked seven rounds

between the two hills, and when she saw the child, she saw water near him. She saw a water spring boiling under the child's heels when she ran to the child.

Hazrat Gabriel (peace be upon him) said!

Translation: Don't be afraid. Allah will not destroy you and your child—this place where you both live. The House of Allah is the destiny of Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) and his son Hazrat Ismail (peace be upon him). Therefore, Allah will not destroy this family.

Just as Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) obeyed Allah Ta'ala, in the same way, Hazrat Bibi Hajra (as) was pleased with Allah Ta'ala. He made it obligatory for Hajjaj to circumambulate between Safa and Marwah.

A few days later, a caravan called Banu Jarham passed through there. The caravans were surprised to see a water spring in this barren desert. Hazrat Hajra (as) told them all the circumstances. The people in the caravan were noble-minded people. After hearing the words of Hazrat Hajra (as), they requested her that if you permit us, we should settle here. We will pay the usher as water compensation. Hazrat Hajra (as) accepted their request, and that tribe settled there. Allah blessed their business, and this area became a prosperous settlement. Those

people greatly respected Hazrat Bibi Hajra (as) and Hazrat Ismail (AS). Hazrat Ismail (peace be upon him) lived among this tribe and learned their language (which was Arabic).

Hazrat Bibi Hajra (peace be upon her) started rearing sheep like the villagers and began trading in their hair. Allah blessed her trade, and Banu Jarham used to pay Usher to her. Their time passed with ease and satisfaction. Because of the water, people from faraway areas also settled here. Within a few years, this place became an extensive settlement, which Allah Almighty named Bakka, now known as Makkah Mukaramah.

Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) remembered Hazrat Hajra (peace be upon her) and Hazrat Ismail (peace be upon him) often, but he used to act with restraint. There was some satisfaction in the heart that Allah gave them the good news that we would populate this desert with the descendants of Ismail (peace be upon him). After many years, when he is anxious to see his son and wife, he leaves to meet them where he left them many years ago. When he reached there, He saw that the barren desert had turned into a lush green settlement. He learned the whole situation from the people and met Hazrat Ismail (peace be upon him), but he could not recognize him. Then, he visited Hazrat Hajra's (as) house. Hazrat Hajra (as) saw him, greeted him, and

told Hazrat Ismail (peace be upon him) that this is your father. Hazrat Ismail (peace be upon him) also greeted him, and he hugged him. Hazrat Ismail (AS) had become a handsome fourteen-year-old man.

Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) came to meet Hazrat Ismail (peace be upon him), and he was commanded in a dream by O Ibrahim (peace be upon him)! Make a sacrifice. He got up in the morning and sacrificed a camel. The next night, he had the same dream; he woke up and sacrificed a camel again. But on the third night, the same dream appeared again. He was amazed and started thinking about the dearest thing I should sacrifice in the way of Allah. When he thought about his son, he expressed this to his son. Hazrat Ismail (peace be upon him) answered! Dad! You fulfill the order of Allah, In-Sha-Allah, you will find me patient.

Allah says:

فَلَمَّا بَلَغَ مَعَهُ السَّعْيَ قَالَ يَبْنَئِي إِنِّي أَرَى فِي الْمَنَامِ أَنِّي أَذْبَحُكَ فَانْظُرْ  
مَاذَا تَرَى قَالِ يَأْكُتِ افْعَلْ مَا تُؤْمَرُ سَتَجِدُنِي إِن شَاءَ اللَّهُ مِنَ  
الصَّابِرِينَ ﴿١٠٢﴾ فَلَمَّا أَسْلَمَا وَتَلَّهُ لِلْجَبِينِ ﴿١٠٣﴾ وَنَادَيْنَاهُ أَنْ  
يَا بُرْهَيْمُ ﴿١٠٢﴾ قَدْ صَدَّقَتِ الرُّعْيَا إِنَّا كَذَبُكَ نَجْزِي  
الْمُحْسِنِينَ ﴿١٠٥﴾ إِنَّ هَذَا لَهُوَ الْبَلَاءُ الْمُبِينُ ﴿١٠٦﴾ وَفَدَيْنَاهُ



بِذَبْحٍ عَظِيمٍ ﴿١٠٧﴾ وَتَرَكْنَا عَلَيْهِ فِي الْآخِرِينَ ﴿١٠٨﴾ سَلَامٌ  
عَلَىٰ إِبْرَاهِيمَ ﴿١٠٩﴾ كَذَلِكَ نَجْزِي الْمُحْسِنِينَ ﴿١١٠﴾

(Surah Al Saaffat: 102 - 110)

And, when he (his son) was old enough to walk with him, he said: "O my son! I have seen in a dream that I am slaughtering you (offering you in sacrifice to Allah), so look what you think!" He said: "O my father! Do that which you are commanded, In Sha' Allah (if Allah will), you shall find me of As-Sabirun (the patient)." (102) Then, when they had both submitted themselves (to the Will of Allah), and he had laid him prostrate on his forehead (or on the side of his forehead for slaughtering); (103) And We called out to him: "O Abraham(AS)! (104) You have fulfilled the dream!" Verily! Thus, we reward the Muhsineen. (105) Verily, that indeed was a manifest trial. (106) And We ransomed him with a great sacrifice (i.e., كَبْشٍ - a ram); (107) And We left for him (a goodly remembrance) among the later generations. (108) Salamun (peace) be upon Ibrahim (Abraham)!" (109) Thus, indeed do We reward the Muhsineen. (110)

وَإِذْ كُنَّا فِي الْكِتَابِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ إِنَّهُ كَانَ صَادِقَ الْوَعْدِ

وَكَانَ رَسُولًا نَّبِيًّا ﴿٥٤﴾

(Surah Maryam - 54)

And he mentioned in the Book (the Qur'an) Ismail (Ishmael). Verily! he was true to what he promised and a Messenger, (and) a Prophet. (54)

وَإِسْمَاعِيلَ وَإِدْرِيسَ وَذَا الْكِفْلِ كُلٌّ مِنَ الصَّابِرِينَ ﴿٨٥﴾

وَأَدْخَلْنَاهُمْ فِي رَحْمَتِنَا إِنَّهُمْ مِنَ الصَّالِحِينَ ﴿٨٦﴾

(Surah Al Anbiya: 85 - 86)

And (remember) Ismail (Ishmael), Idris (Enoch), and Dhul-Kifl (Isaiah) were all from among As-Sabirun (the patient). (85) And We admitted them to Our Mercy. Verily, they were of the righteous (86)

Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) reached Mina with Hazrat Ismail (peace be upon him). While walking, Satan tricked Hazrat Bibi Hajra (as) that your husband is taking your son to be slaughtered. Hazrat Bibi Hajra (as) said that why would he slaughter his beloved son? Satan said that this is the order of Allah. Hazrat Hajra (as) said, "If this is Allah's command, then we submit to Him." So, damn it, go away. On the way, Satan seduced Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) three times but failed.

On reaching Mina, Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) laid Hazrat Ismail (peace be upon him) on the ground and blindfolded him so that his father's compassion would not hinder Allah's command. After that, he turned the knife on his son's throat. But

when he opened his eyes, he saw that instead of Hazrat Ismail (peace be upon him), a slaughtered ram was lying on the ground, and Hazrat Ismail (peace be upon him) was standing before him, smiling. Allah Almighty said it! O Ibrahim (AS), you made the dream come true. We reward the righteous in the same way. In memory of this event, Muslims celebrate Eid-ul-Adha every year. All over the world, Muslims sacrifice animals, and pilgrims make sacrifices in Mina during Hajj.

Hazrat Ismail (peace be upon him) married a woman from the Banu Jarham tribe. Sometime after this marriage, Hazrat Hajra (as) died. According to Tarikh Tabari's narration, she was buried inside the Haram of Baitullah. Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) used to visit his wife and son. When he came once, he did not find his son at home. When he asked his wife, she answered that he had gone out to look for livelihood. Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) asked how it was going. The daughter-in-law replied that she is in great distress and trouble and is suffering a lot. Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him), while leaving, said that when he comes, she should say his greetings to him and tell him to change the door frame. When Hazrat Ismail (peace be upon him) returned home, he saw the light of prophethood. He asked his wife if anyone had come. She said that an old man had come and told the whole story. Hazrat Ismail (peace be upon him)

said that he was my father, and he advised me to divorce you, so I separated you.

After that, Hazrat Ismail (peace be upon him) got married again. When Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) again came to meet his son, by chance, Hazrat Ismail (peace be upon him) was not at home that day either. He met the second wife of Hazrat Ismail (peace be upon him). As usual, he asked the new wife the same question as to how things were going. She replied that thanks to Allah, we are living a perfect life. He gets meat to eat and water to drink. Then Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) prayed to them! O Allah! Bless their meat and water. While walking, he sends a message that if Ismail (AS) comes, tell him to guard his gate.

Once again, Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) came to meet his wife and child, and then Allah Almighty ordered the rebuilding of the House of Kaaba. So, both father and son got busy building Kaaba together. Hazrat Ismail (peace be upon him) and Hazrat Bibi Hajra (as) supported Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) in the construction of the Kaaba. They started the construction on the 1st of Dhul-Qadah and completed the construction on the 25<sup>th</sup> of Dhul-Qadah. Then, the Almighty Allah announced that people should come to perform Hajj to Bait Allah on foot and lean camels, covering a long distance.

Allah says in the Holy Quran!

وَاذْكَرَ اِبْرَاهِمَ رَبِّ اجْعَلْ هَذَا بَلَدًا اٰمِنًا وَاَرْزُقْ اَهْلَهُ مِنَ الثَّمَرَاتِ  
مَنْ اٰمَنَ مِنْهُمْ بِاللهِ وَالْيَوْمِ الْاٰخِرِ طَقَالَ وَمَنْ كَفَرَ فَاَمَتَّعُهُ قَلِيْلًا  
تُمْ اَصْطَرَّهُ اِلَى عَذَابِ النَّارِ وَبُئْسَ الْمَصِيْرُ ﴿١٢٦﴾ وَاذْيَرْفَعْ اِبْرَاهِمُ  
الْقَوَاعِدَ مِنَ الْبَيْتِ وَاِسْمٰعِيْلُ رَبَّنَا تَقَبَّلْ مِنَّا اِنَّكَ اَنْتَ السَّمِيْعُ  
الْعَلِيْمُ ﴿١٢٧﴾ رَبَّنَا وَاَجْعَلْنَا مُسْلِمَيْنِ لَكَ وَمِنْ ذُرِّيَّتِنَا اُمَّةً  
مُّسْلِمَةً لَّكَ وَاَرِنَا مَنَاسِكَنَا وَتُبْ عَلَيْنَا اِنَّكَ اَنْتَ التَّوَّابُ  
الرَّحِيْمُ ﴿١٢٨﴾ رَبَّنَا وَاَبْعَثْ فِيْهِمْ رَسُوْلًا مِنْهُمْ يَتْلُوْا عَلَيْهِمْ  
اٰيٰتِكَ وَيُعَلِّمُهُمُ الْكِتٰبَ وَالْحِكْمَةَ وَيُزَكِّيْهِمْ ط  
اِنَّكَ اَنْتَ الْعَزِيْزُ الْحَكِيْمُ ﴿١٢٩﴾

(Surah Al Baqarah: 126 - 129)

And (remember) when Ibrahim (AS) (Abraham) said, "My Lord, make this city (Makkah) a place of security and provide its people with fruits, such of them as believe in Allah and the Last Day." He (Allah) answered: "As for him who disbelieves, I shall leave him in contentment for a while, then I shall compel him to the torment of the Fire, and worst indeed is that destination!" (126) And (remember) when Ibrahim (AS) (Abraham) and (his son) Ismail (AS) (Ishmael) were raising the foundations of the House (the Ka'bah at Makkah), (saying), "Our Lord!

Accept (this service) from us. Verily! You are the All-Hearer, the All-Knower." (127) "Our Lord! And make us submissive unto You and of our offspring a nation submissive unto You, and show us our Manasik (all the ceremonies of pilgrimage - Hajj and 'Umrah), and accept our repentance. Truly, You are the One Who accepts repentance, the Most Merciful. (128) "Our Lord! Send amongst them a Messenger of their own (and indeed Allah answered their invocation by sending Muhammad ﷺ), who shall recite unto them Your Verses and instruct them in the Book (this Qur'an) and Al-Hikmah (full knowledge of the Islamic laws and jurisprudence or wisdom or Prophethood), and purify them. Verily! You are the All-Mighty, the All-Wise." (129)

When the construction of the House of Allah was completed, Hazrat Ibrahim (AS), Hazrat Ismail (AS) and Hazrat Hajra (as) got busy cleaning and beautifying it. Zamzam water was provided for those performing circumambulation, praying, bowing, and prostrating.

Allah Ta'ala ordered Hazrat Ibrahim (AS)!

وَإِذْ فِي النَّاسِ بِالْحَجِّ يَأْتُوكَ رِجَالًا وَعَلَى كُلِّ ضَامِرٍ يَأْتِينَ مِنْ كُلِّ  
فَجٍّ عَبِيقٍ ﴿٢٤﴾ لِيَشْهَدُوا مَنَافِعَ لَهُمْ وَيَذْكُرُوا اسْمَ اللَّهِ

فِي أَيَّامٍ مَّعْلُومَاتٍ عَلَى مَا رَزَقَهُمْ مِّنْ بَهِيمَةِ الْأَنْعَامِ فَكُونُوا

مِنْهَا وَأَطْعِمُوا الْبَائِسَ الْفَقِيرَ ﴿٢٨﴾

(Surah Al Hajj: 27 - 28)

And proclaim to mankind the Hajj (pilgrimage). They will come to you on foot and every lean camel from every deep and distant (wide) mountain highway (to perform Hajj). (27) That they may witness things that are of benefit to them (i.e. reward of Hajj in the Hereafter, and also some worldly gain from trade), and mention the Name of Allah on appointed days (i.e. 10th, 11th, 12th, and 13th day of Dhul-Hijja), over the beast of cattle that He has provided for them (for sacrifice) (at the time of their slaughtering by saying: Bismillah, Wallah-o-Akbar, Allâhumma Minka wa Ilaik). Then eat thereof and feed in addition to that the poor who have a tough time. (28)

Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) requested Allah that my voice will not reach the people from this place. Allah Ta'ala said that your job is to call, and our job is to get the people. So, Hazrat Ibrahim (peace be upon him) called out to Allah's creation, and Allah sent his voice to the corners of the world. Today, even after centuries, millions of Muslims from all corners of the world reach the Kaaba every year and perform Hajj Baitullah. Hazrat Muhammad

Mustafa (ﷺ) flourished in this world from the generation of Hazrat Ismail (peace be upon him) in the descendants of Hazrat Hajra (as).

When Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) announced Hajj to the people, Hazrat Bibi Hajra (as) was the first person in the world who responded to this voice of Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) and succeeded in making the people of the world perform Hajj (Hajj).

Hazrat Hajra (as), the mother of Hazrat Ismail (peace be upon him), died there and was buried inside Baitullah.

Hazrat Ismail (peace be upon him) passed away at one hundred and thirty years old. He had twelve sons from whom his descendants continued. From his descendants, the tribe of Quraish made Makkah their abode. This tribe and city had the privilege of having the birth of Khatam al-Anbiya and Al-Mursaleen (ﷺ).



## **Hazrat Yohana (as)**

### **(Mother of Hazrat Musa (AS))**

The era of Hazrat Musa (peace be upon him) \*1520 – 1400 BC\*. Other names of his mother, Hazrat Yohana (as), have appeared in the history books, including Nokhail, Yokabidya, Yokid, Arafat, and Luha Bint Hand Bin Lavi Bin Yaqoob (AS). She has been called the mother of Musa (AS) in the Holy Qur'an. The name of the father of Hazrat Musa (peace be upon him) was Imran (ra). He was one of the descendants of Hazrat Yaqub (peace be upon him). In the Holy Qur'an, Allah Ta'ala praised her and said that she was a very noble woman, and revelation was made to her at the birth of Hazrat Musa (peace be upon him).

Allah says!

إِنَّ فِرْعَوْنَ عَلَا فِي الْأَرْضِ وَجَعَلَ أَهْلَهَا شِيَعًا يَسْتَضِعُّ طَائِفَةً مِّنْهُمْ  
يُذَبِّحُ أَبْنَاءَهُمْ وَيَسْتَحْيِي نِسَاءَهُمْ ۖ إِنَّهُ كَانَ مِنَ الْمُفْسِدِينَ ﴿٢٠﴾

(Surah Al Qasas - 4)

Verily, Firawn (Pharaoh) exalted himself in the land and made its people sects, weakening (oppressing) a group (i.e., Children of Israel) among them, killing their sons, and letting their females live. Verily, he was of the Mufseedin (i.e., those who commit great sins and crimes, oppressors, tyrants). (4)

The title of the Coptic kings of ancient Egypt was Pharaoh. At the time of the birth of Hazrat Musa (peace be upon him), the pharaoh had rebelled and created cruelty and chaos in Egypt. He used to call himself the Lord of Egypt and was a fierce enemy of the Israelites. He spared no effort in humiliating and oppressing them. His priests prophesied to Pharaoh that a child would be born to the Israelites, who would end his reign. Before the birth of Hazrat Musa, peace be upon him; he had announced that a boy born in the families of Bani Israel should be killed, and if it was a girl, it should be left. He aimed to prevent their numbers from growing so large that they threatened him. Because of this cruel order of Pharaoh, thousands of children of the Israelites were killed immediately after birth. Allah, the Exalted, intended to save the Children of Israel from this disobedience they had been afflicted with for a long time since the time after Hazrat Yusuf (peace be upon him). Allah created some reasons for this matter.

It is said in the Holy Quran!

وَنُرِيدُ أَنْ نَمُنَّ عَلَى الَّذِينَ اسْتُضِعُوا فِي الْأَرْضِ وَنَجْعَلَهُمْ أَبَآءَ  
وَنَجْعَلَهُمُ الْوَارِثِينَ ﴿٥﴾ وَنُكَيِّنَ لَهُمْ فِي الْأَرْضِ وَنُرِي فِرْعَوْنَ  
وَهَامَانَ وَجُنُودَهُمَا مِنْهُمْ مَا كَانُوا يَحْذَرُونَ ﴿٦﴾

(Surah Al Qasas: 5 - 6)

And We wished to do a favor to those who were weak (and oppressed) in the land, and to make them rulers and to make them the inheritors, (5) And to establish them in the land, and We let Firawn (Pharaoh) and Haman and their hosts receive from them that which they feared. (6)

Hazrat Musa (peace be upon him) was born in this period. Hazrat Musa's (AS) mother was afraid that Pharaoh would kill her son. But by the grace of Allah, Pharaoh did not know about his son. Allah Ta'ala revealed to the mother of Hazrat Musa (peace be upon him) that you should breastfeed the child contentedly, and when you feel any danger, put him in a box and float it in the river. We will bring it back to you.

It is stated in the Holy Quran!

وَاَوْحَيْنَا اِلَىٰ امِّ مُوسَىٰ اَنْ اَرْضِعِيْهِ فَاِذَا خِفْتِ عَلَيْهِ فَاَلْقِيْهِ فِي  
الْيَمِّ وَلَا تَخَافِيْ وَلَا تَحْزَنِيْ اِنَّا رَآدُّوْهُ اِلَيْكَ وَجَعَلُوْهُ مِنْ  
الْمُرْسَلِيْنَ ﴿٥﴾ فَالْتَقَطَهُ الْفِرْعَوْنُ لِيَكُوْنَ لَهُمْ عَدُوًّا وَحَزَنًا ۖ  
اِنَّ الْفِرْعَوْنَ وَهَامَانَ وَجُنُوْدَهُمَا كَانُوْا خٰطِيْنَ ﴿٦﴾ وَقَالَتِ امْرَاَتُ  
فِرْعَوْنَ قَرَّتْ عَيْنِيْ لِىْ وَلَكَ لَا تَقْتُلُوْهُ ۚ عَسَىٰ اَنْ يَّنْفَعَنَا

أَوْ نَتَّخِذْهُ وَلَدًا وَهُمْ لَا يَشْعُرُونَ ﴿٩﴾ وَأَصْبَحَ فُؤَادُ أُمِّ مُوسَى  
 فَرِحًا إِنَّ كَادَتْ لِتُبَدِّىَ بِهِ لَوْلَا أَنَّ رَبَّنَا عَلَى قُلُوبِهَا لِتَكُونَ مِنَ  
 الْمُؤْمِنِينَ ﴿١٠﴾ وَقَالَتْ لِأُخْتِهِ قُصِّيهِ فَبَصُرَتْ بِهِ عَنْ جُنْبٍ وَهُمْ  
 لَا يَشْعُرُونَ ﴿١١﴾ وَحَرَّمْنَا عَلَيْهِ الْمَرَاضِعَ مِنْ قَبْلُ فَقَالَتْ هَلْ  
 أَدْلَكُمُ عَلَى أَهْلِ بَيْتٍ يَكْفُلُونَهُ لَكُمْ وَهُمْ لَهُ نَاصِحُونَ ﴿١٢﴾  
 فَرَدَدْنَاهُ إِلَى أُمِّهِ كَيْ تَقَرَّ عَيْنُهَا وَلَا تَحْزَنَ وَلِتَعْلَمَ أَنَّ وَعْدَ اللَّهِ حَقٌّ  
 وَلَكِنْ أَكْثَرُهُمْ لَا يَعْلَمُونَ ﴿١٣﴾ وَلَمَّا بَلَغَ أَشُدَّهُ وَاسْتَوَى آتَيْنَاهُ  
 حُكْمًا وَعِلْمًا وَكَذَلِكَ نَجْزِي الْمُحْسِنِينَ ﴿١٤﴾

(Surah Al Qasas: 7 - 14)

And We inspired the mother of Musa (AS) (Moses),  
 (telling): "Suckle him [Musa (AS) (Moses)], but when you  
 fear for him, then cast him into the river and fear not, nor  
 grieve. Verily! We shall return him to you and make him  
 one of (Our) Messengers." [Tafsir Al-Qurtubi] (7) Then  
 the household of Firawn (Pharaoh) picked him up, that he  
 might become for them an enemy and a (cause of) grief.  
 Verily, Firawn (Pharaoh), Haman, and their hosts were  
 sinners (8). And the wife of Firawn (Pharaoh) said: "A  
 comfort of the eye for me and you. Kill him not; perhaps  
 he may be of benefit to us, or we may adopt him as a  
 son." And they perceive not (the result of that). (9) And  
 the heart of the mother of Musa (AS) (Moses) became  
 empty [from every thought, except the thought of Musa

(AS) (Moses)]. She was very close to disclosing his (case, i.e., the child is her son). We did not strengthen her heart (with Faith) so that she might remain one of the believers. (10) And she said to his [Musa's (Moses)] sister: "Follow him." So, she (his sister) watched him from a far place secretly, while they perceived not. (11) And We had already forbidden (other) foster suckling mothers for him until she (his sister came up and) said: "Shall I direct you to a household who will rear him for you, and look after him in a good manner?" (12) So did We restore him to his mother, that her eye might be comforted, and that she might not grieve, and that she might know that the Promise of Allah is true. But most of them know not. (13) And when he attained his full strength and was perfect (in manhood), We bestowed on him Hukman (Prophethood, and proper judgment of the affairs) and religious knowledge [of the religion of his forefathers, i.e., Islamic Monotheism]. And thus, do We reward the Muhsineen (14)

إِذْ أَوْحَيْنَا إِلَىٰ أُمِّكَ مَا يُوحَىٰ ﴿٣٨﴾ أَنْ اقْذِفِيهِ فِي التَّابُوتِ فَاقْذِفِيهِ فِي  
الْيَمِّ فَلْيُلْقِهِ الْيَمُّ بِالسَّاحِلِ يَأْخُذْهُ عَدُوٌّ لِّي وَعَدُوٌّ لَهُ ۚ وَالْقَيْتُ عَلَيْكَ  
مَحَبَّةٌ مِّنِّي ۖ وَلِتُصْنَعَ عَلَىٰ عَيْنِي ﴿٣٩﴾ إِذْ تَبَشَّرْتَ أَخْتُكَ فَتَقُولُ هَلْ

ط اَدْلُكُمْ عَلَى مَنْ يَكْفُلُهُ طَفَرَجَعْنَاكَ إِلَى أُمِّكَ كَيْ تَقَرَّ عَيْنُهَا وَلَا تَحْزَنَ  
وَقَتَلْتَ نَفْسًا فَجَجَيْنَاكَ مِنَ الْغَمِّ وَفَتَنَّاكَ فُتُونًا فَلَبِثْتَ سِنِينَ  
فِي أَهْلِ مَدْيَنَ ثُمَّ جِئْتَ عَلَى قَدَرٍ يُّوسَى ﴿٢٠﴾

(Surah Taha: 38 - 40)

"When We inspired your mother with that which We inspired. (38) "Saying: 'Put him (the child) into the Tabut (a box or a case or a chest) and put it into the river (Nile), then the river shall cast it up on the bank, and there, an enemy of Mine and an enemy of his shall take him.' And I endued you with love from Me, so that you may be brought up under My Eye, (39) "When your sister went and said: 'Shall I show you one who will nurse him?' So, We restored you to your mother, that she might cool her eyes and she should not grieve. Then you did kill a man, but We saved you from great distress and tried you with a heavy trial. Then, you stayed several years with the people of Madyan (Midian). Then you came here according to the fixed term I ordained (for you), O Musa (AS) (Moses)! (40)

Hazrat Musa's (AS) mother hid her child for three months. Then they discovered that the people had found out about their child because Pharaoh had spy women who went from house to house.

When the mother of Hazrat Musa (peace be upon him) put him in a box and threw him in the river, she was very worried, and she could not think of anything else except the true Messenger of Allah and her poor child Hazrat Musa (AS). She had no other thought except the memory of Hazrat Musa (AS). If Allah had not given her heart satisfaction, she would have revealed the secret in her impatience and would have said to the people that this is how my child was lost. But Allah calmed her heart, comforted her, and gave her satisfaction that you will get your child. Mother of Musa (as) said to her elder daughter (Maryam or Kulsoom), who was a little wiser, keep your eyes on this box and walk from side to side. See what happens. To inform me, too, she kept looking at him from a distance, but no one else could understand that she was taking care of and going with him because of this ignorance. Reaching Pharaoh's palace and picking up his concubines, Hazrat Musa's (AS) sister saw him and stood there wondering if she could find out what was happening inside. There it is that when Hazrat Asia (ra) stopped Pharaoh from his bloody intention and took the child in her nurturing, the child was given to all the midwives in the royal palace. Everyone wanted to feed him with human love and affection. But according to Allah's command, Hazrat Musa (AS) did not drink a single sip of anyone's milk. Finally, she sent her maids out to find a midwife. Bring her whose milk

he drank because the Lord of the Worlds (ﷻ) approved that he should not drink the milk of anyone other than his mother. The most significant interest in this was that Hazrat Musa (AS) should reach his mother.

When the maids came out with him, his sister recognized him. But she did not reveal it to them, nor did they know it themselves. Hazrat Musa's (AS) sister was distraught at first, but after that, Allah gave her patience and peace, and she was quiet and contented. The sister went to these maids and asked them why they were so worried. She said that this child does not drink any midwife's milk, and we are looking for a midwife for him. Hearing this, Hazrat Musa's (AS) sister said! If you say so, I will tell you the address of a midwife, and the child may drink her milk, nurture him, and be kind to him. Hearing this, they doubted that this girl knew this boy's origin and his parents' origin. She was arrested and asked what she knew that that woman would support and be benevolent to him. She said, "*Subhan Allah*: Who would not want to be honored in the royal court? Who would not bow to him for the sake of reward and honor? They also understood that her first assumption was wrong. She said right, left her, and said Well, show her house, take her, and bring them to her own home. She pointed to her mother and said give her to him. The child started drinking milk when the



government woman gave him to her. Immediately, the news was given to Hazrat Asia (ra). She was very happy to hear this and invited her to her palace and gave her many rewards and honors, but she did not know that she was the mother of this child. She was delighted just because Hazrat Musa (peace be upon him) drank her milk.

For a few days, the mind continued, and finally, one day, Hazrat Asiya (ra) said! I am pleased you have come to the palace, stayed here, bear it, and continue to nurse him. Umme Musa (ra) replied that this cannot be done by me. I am a woman with children, and so is my husband. I will nurse him at home and then send him to you. It was settled, and the Pharaoh's wife agreed to it. Umme Musa's (ra) fear changed to peace, poverty to wealth, hunger to comfort, wealth and honor. She gets rewards and honors, food, and clothes royally daily, and she nurtures her beloved child in her arms. After one day or one night, Allah replaced his suffering with relief.

In the hadith sharif, a person should be humble and consider the fear of Allah and my Sunnah. Her example is like Umme Musa (ra), who breastfeeds her child and takes a reward. Allah's Self is pure, and in His hand is all work. It is what He wills, and what He does not will is never done. Indeed, He helps everyone who puts their trust in Him. He is the master of the one who obeys Him. He comes in the presence

of His pious servants, removes their sufferings, replaces their distress with generosity, gives relief after every sorrow, and then says: We returned him to his mother. He returned so that his eyes would remain cool and he would not be traumatized by her child, and he would also consider the promises of Allah as accurate and believe that he was going to be a prophet and a messenger. His mother was contentedly raising him like a high-ranking prophet should be. Yes, the wisdom of the Lord is hidden from the eyes of the ignorant. They do not think about the purpose of Allah's commandments and the excellent end of obedience. They are bound by external gain and loss and are angry with the world. They do not realize that it is possible that what they think is wrong is good and that what they think is good is evil. That is to say, who knows what the benefits of nature have hidden in it.

(Tafseer Ibn Kathir)

وَأَصْبَحَ قُودًا أُمِّ مُوسَىٰ فَرِغًا

“And the heart of Moses' mother became empty. “

In other words, the heart of the mother of Musa (as) will be devoid of reason due to intense fear, crowd, and grief. His people were wrong because they had heard that Musa (AS) had fallen into the hands of Pharaoh.

Most commentators have explained the meaning of being empty: when she put Hazrat Moses (AS) in the river, her heart became empty of everything. Hazrat Hasan (ra) explained that her heart became empty. She forgot the inspiration that Allah had created in her heart to throw him in the river and not to fear anything; we will definitely bring him back to you and make him a prophet. But Shaytan came to her and said, "Don't you like that Pharaoh should kill your child, and you get the reward for it, and you want to kill the child and drown him in the river?" This sin will be on you, and if Pharaoh kills this innocent person, you will be rewarded. Therefore, when she was informed that Pharaoh had found Moses (AS) in the river Nile, this calamity made her forget the promise of Allah. Perhaps this gave her the idea that what was in her heart might be wrong. Because the inspiration of the saints is assumed and not definite, there can be a mistake.

Abu Obaidah (ra) said that her heart was filled with grief because she knew that the promise of Allah was true and the child would never be lost.

It was near that she would reveal him. That is, it was near that she would indicate that this Musa (AS) is my son. She was overwhelmed by grief to such an extent that she almost lost the power of restraint.

It is also supported by Hazrat ibn Abbas's (RA) statement, which Ikramah (RA) quoted. Hazrat Ibn Abbas (RA) said that it was almost that she would have said, "O my son."

Hazrat Muqatil (ra) said when she saw the chest that, the waves of the river were lifting it up and then hitting it down, and if it was caught in the waves if the danger of drowning was so close, she would scream, and the matter would be opened. Kalbi (ra) said that after Hazrat Musa (peace be upon him) grew up into a young boy, he was called the son of Pharaoh, and his mother also heard this; she was so troubled by this that she was about to reveal that Musa (AS) is my son.

Some commentators have explained that Hazrat Musa's mother's heart became empty of sorrow and worry, and she had no sorrow left. She heard that Pharaoh had adopted Moses (AS) as his son. Hearing this, he was so happy that she was overcome with joy and was almost afraid to say, Moses (AS) is my son; Pharaoh made my son a son. Ibn Jarir and Ibn Abi Hatim narrated the statement of Sidi that when the sister of Musa (AS) said, "I tell you of such a woman that this child will drink her milk," and then she brought the mother. Hazrat Musa (AS) took his mother's breast and was about to say this is my son, but Allah saved her from speaking.

Abu Ubaidah explained the meaning of the verse: the heart of the mother of Hazrat Musa (AS) became empty of fear and sadness. Because Allah had said, (لَا تَخَافِي وَلَا تَحْزَنِي) "Don't be afraid and do not fear", that is, she had so much confidence in this promise of Allah that she was about to tell them that Musa (AS) is my son or to reveal that she had come to know this promise of Allah through revelation. Allah will definitely bring him back to me and make him a prophet.

Yusuf bin Hussain (ra) said two orders were given to Hazrat Moses's (AS) mother: two things were forbidden, and two good news were given to her. But no benefit came to her from anyone until Allah protected her, strengthened her heart, and replaced anxiety with peace so that she became one of the believers who firmly trusted Allah's promise. Don't rely on the son of Pharaoh.

(Tafsir Mazhari)

The pharaoh had risen to great heights in Egypt and divided the inhabitants into different classes. In such a way, the Copts (the Egyptian people) were made honorable, and the Sabbatians (the Israelites) were kept low and humbled. Among these residents, one group, the Bani Israel, had weakened. In such a way that their sons who were newly born were slaughtered by the executioners, and he allowed

their women, i.e., girls, to live so that they would not be taken care of and there would be no danger from them. He was a badass. It was approved by Allah that we should show worldly and religious favors to the people who were being humiliated. That favor should be to make them leaders in religion and masters of this country in this world and with being masters. Do not rule over them in the land. Show Pharaoh and Haman and their subjects the unpleasant incidents they were protecting on behalf of the Israelites. What is meant by this is the downfall of the kingdom and the destruction that he was causing by killing the children of Bani Israel to save them because of the interpretation of a dream that Pharaoh had seen, and the astrologers gave this interpretation. (Dura al-Mansoor)

In front of the judgment of Allah, the planning of these people was useless. Allah Almighty says that when Hazrat Musa (AS) was born in a time of turmoil, We inspired the mother of Musa (AS) to breastfeed him as long as he can be hidden and when you are related to him. If there is a fear of being informed by the sisters, then without fear and danger, put him in a box and throw him into the river, i.e., the Nile River, and do not fear drowning and do not grieve over the separation. Because We will surely bring him back to you and then make him Prophets in our time so that she continues to nurse like this. Then, when she was

afraid of revealing the secret, she locked it in a box and left it in the Nile River in the trust of Allah. One of its branches went to the Pharaoh's palace, and the Pharaoh's relatives visited the river for entertainment. Therefore, when the ark reached the edge, Pharaoh's people picked up the ark with the child and brought it to Pharaoh, then Hazrat Asiya (ra), the wife of Pharaoh, said to Pharaoh, "This child is the apple of my eyes and yours." He will be happy to see him, so don't kill him. It is not surprising that he will grow up to be of some use to us, or we will adopt him as our son, and these people did not know in the end that this is the same child. By whom Pharaoh's kingdom will be plundered.

Allah Almighty says that here is the story that the heart of the mother of Hazrat Musa (peace be upon him) became restless due to the crowd of different thoughts, and the restlessness was not like that, but such an intense restlessness that it was close to the end that due to the restlessness of Hazrat Moses, peace be upon him. Would show If we did not strengthen her heart so that she would continue to believe in our promise. Therefore, she barely managed her heart and started planning; that is, she said to the sister (Maryam) of Musa (peace be upon him), i.e., her daughter, to track down Musa (AS). So, she found that the chest was open in the palace. When she reached the palace, she would either

have her arrival or arrive by some trick, and she saw Hazrat Musa (AS) from a distance. These people did not know she was his sister, and she became concerned at first since it came out of the box. Hazrat Musa (peace be upon him) was forbidden to breastfeed, that is, he did not take milk from anyone, so the sister of Hazrat Musa (peace be upon him) saw this situation and asked, "Should I tell you the address of a family that Nurtures this child for you and let him wish him well with his instinctive heart. At a time when breastfeeding was becoming difficult, these people took this advice as a treasure and asked for the address of such a family. They gave the address of his mother. So, they were called, and Hazrat Moses (peace be upon him) was placed in her arms. As soon as he left, he started drinking milk and brought it to her home from peace with the permission of those people. He used to show it to her from time to time.

Therefore, we brought Musa (peace be upon him) back to his mother, following our promise so that her eyes would be incredible when she saw her children and the separation would not sadden her. We will find out about this in the next inspection. Know with greater certainty that Allah's promise is true.

(Tafseer Ma'arif al-Qur'an)



## **Hazrat Yoshiba (peace be upon him)** **(Mother of Hazrat Yahya (AS))**

The name of Hazrat Yoshiba (Elizabeth) is mentioned in some books as Ishaa bint Imran (ra). She was a great woman. Allah revealed a great honor through her. She was the wife of Jalil-ul-Qadr Prophet Hazrat Zakaria (peace be upon him) and the mother of Hazrat Yahya (peace be upon him). She was the aunt and guardian of Hazrat Maryam (as), the mother of Jesus (peace be upon him). She loved Hazrat Maryam (as) a lot. She also belonged to Bani Israel. Hazrat Zakaria (peace be upon him) was the guardian of Bait al-Maqdus (Temple of Solomon) and was the chosen prophet. He used to perform the service of burning incense in Bait-ul-Maqdus.

When the mother of Hazrat Maryam (as) made a vow to Maryam (as) for Bayt al-Maqdus, Hazrat Zakaria (AS) became her sponsor and head worshipper. Both husband and wife raised and trained Hazrat Maryam (as) with great compassion. When Hazrat Maryam (as) was young, she started praying day and night in the masjid's mihrab (worship room). Whenever Hazrat Zakaria (AS) went to her in the mihrab, he would find food and drink items with her, and when he asked where these items came from? Hazrat Maryam (as) replied that from Allah.

Allah is the Almighty!

هُنَالِكَ دَعَا زَكَرِيَّا رَبَّهُ قَالَ رَبِّ هَبْ لِي مِنْ لَدُنْكَ ذُرِّيَّةً طَيِّبَةً إِنَّكَ سَمِيعُ الدُّعَاءِ ﴿٣٨﴾ فَنَادَتْهُ الْمَلِكَةُ وَهُوَ قَائِمٌ يُصَلِّي فِي الْمِحْرَابِ أَنَّ اللَّهَ يُبَشِّرُكَ بِيحْيَى مُصَدِّقًا بِكَلِمَةٍ مِنَ اللَّهِ وَسَيِّدًا وَحَصُورًا وَنَبِيًّا مِّنَ الصَّالِحِينَ ﴿٣٩﴾ قَالَ رَبِّ أَنَّى يَكُونُ لِي غُلَامٌ وَقَدْ بَلَغَنِيَ الْكِبَرُ وَامْرَأَتِي عَاقِرٌ قَالَ كَذَلِكِ اللَّهُ يَفْعَلُ مَا يَشَاءُ ﴿٤٠﴾ قَالَ رَبِّ اجْعَلْ لِّي آيَةً ط قَالَ آيَتُكَ أَتَأْتِيكَ النَّاسُ ثَلَاثَةَ أَيَّامٍ إِلَّا رَمْرًا وَاذْكُرَّ رَبَّكَ كَثِيرًا وَسَبِّحْ بِالْعَشِيِّ وَالْإِبْكَارِ ﴿٤١﴾

(Surah Ale Imran: 38 - 41)

At that time, Zakariya (AS) (Zachariya) invoked his Lord, saying: "O my Lord! Grant me from You, a good offspring. You are indeed the All-Hearer of invocation." (38) Then the angels called him while he was standing in prayer in Al-Mihrab (a praying place or a private room), (saying): "Allah gives you glad tidings of Yahya (AS) (John), confirming (believing in) the Word from Allah [i.e., the creation of 'Isa (Jesus) (AS), the Word from Allah ("Be!" - and he was!)], noble, keeping away from sexual relations with women, a Prophet, from among the righteous." (39) He said: "O my Lord! How can I have a son when I am very old, and my wife is barren?" (Allah) said: "Thus Allah does what He wills." (40) He said: "O my Lord! Make a sign for me." (Allah) said: "Your sign is

that you shall not speak to mankind for three days except with signals. And remember your Lord much (by praising Him again and again), and glorify (Him) in the afternoon and the morning." (41)

Hazrat Zakaria (AS) was childless until then because his wife was barren, and he was ninety years old. Seeing the worship of Hazrat Maryam (as) and her popularity in the divine court, a desire arose in his heart that Allah would grant him such a good child. He prayed to Allah Almighty!

O Lord! My bones are cracked, and my head is swollen with old age. O my Lord! I have never been disappointed in asking You. I am afraid of the evil of my brothers and servants after me and my wife is barren, so give me an heir from your special grace who will also be my heir and the owner of the inheritance of the family of Yaqoob (AS). And O my Lord, made him a favorite person to create. In response to his prayer, Allah Almighty said! O Zakaria (AS)! We give you good tidings of a boy named Yahya (AS). He had never produced a man of that name before.

Hazrat Zakaria (AS) submitted! O my Lord! How can I have a son when my wife is barren and I am old?

He got the answer! That's how it will be. Your Lord says that this is a minor matter for Me. After all, before that, I created you when you were nothing.

Hazrat Zakaria (AS) submitted! O Lord! Set a sign for me.

It was said! A sign for you is that you will not be able to speak to people for three consecutive days except by sign.

It is stated in the Holy Quran!

ذِكْرُ رَحْمَتِ رَبِّكَ عَبْدَهُ زَكَرِيَّا ﴿٢﴾ اِذْ نَادَى رَبَّهُ نِدَاءً خَفِيًّا ﴿٣﴾ قَالَ رَبِّ اِنِّیْ وَهَنَ الْعَظْمُ مِنِّیْ وَاسْتَعَلَ الرَّاسُ شَيْبًا وَلَمْ اَكُنْ بِدُعَاۤیِكَ رَبِّ شَقِيًّا ﴿٤﴾ وَاِنِّیْ خِفْتُ الْمَوَالِیَ مِنْ وَّرَآءِیْ وَكَانَتْ اِمْرَاَتِیْ عَاقِرًا فَهَبْ لِیْ مِنْ لَّدُنْكَ وَلِيًّا ﴿٥﴾ یَّرِثُنِیْ وَیَرِثْ مِنْ اِلِیَّ عُقُوْبٌ ۖ وَاجْعَلْهُ رَبِّ رَضِيًّا ﴿٦﴾ یُزَكِّرْیَا اَنَا نُبَشِّرُكَ بِغُلْمٍ اَسْمُهُ یَحْیٰی لَمْ نَجْعَلْ لَهُ مِنْ قَبْلُ سَمِيًّا ﴿٧﴾ قَالَ رَبِّ اَنِّیْ یَكُوْنُ لِیْ غُلْمٌ وَكَانَتْ اِمْرَاَتِیْ عَاقِرًا وَقَدْ بَلَغْتَ مِنَ الْكِبَرِ عِتِيًّا ﴿٨﴾ قَالَ كَذٰلِكَ قَالَ رَبُّكَ هُوَ عَلٰی هٰیۡنٍ وَّ قَدْ خَلَقْتُكَ مِنْ قَبْلُ وَلَمْ تَكُ شَیْئًا ﴿٩﴾ قَالَ رَبِّ اجْعَلْ لِیْ اٰیَةً ط قَالَ اٰیَتُكَ اَلَّا تُكَلِّمَ النَّاسَ ثَلٰثَ لَیَالٍ سَوِيًّا ﴿١٠﴾ فَخَرَجَ عَلٰی قَوْمِهِ مِنَ

الْمَخْرَابِ فَأَوْحَى إِلَيْهِمْ أَنْ سَبِّحُوا بُكْرَةً وَعَشِيًّا ﴿١١﴾ لِيُخَيِّ خُذِ  
 الْكِتَابَ بِقُوَّةٍ ۖ وَآتَيْنَاهُ الْحُكْمَ صَبِيًّا ﴿١٢﴾ وَحَنَانًا مِّنْ لَّدُنَّا وَزَكَاةً ط  
 وَكَانَ تَقِيًّا ﴿١٣﴾ وَبَرًّا بِالدِّينِ وَلَمْ يَكُنْ جَبَّارًا عَصِيًّا ﴿١٤﴾ وَسَلَّمٌ  
 عَلَيْهِ يَوْمَ وُلِدَ وَيَوْمَ يَمُوتُ وَيَوْمَ يُبْعَثُ حَيًّا ﴿١٥﴾

(Surah Maryam: 2 - 15)

(This is) a mention of the mercy of your Lord to His slave Zakariyya (AS) (Zachariah). (2) When he called out his Lord (Allah) a call in secret. (3) He said: "My Lord! Indeed, my bones have grown feeble, and grey hair has spread on my head, And I have never been unblest in my invocation to You, O my Lord! (4) "And Verily, I fear my relatives after me, since my wife is barren. So, give me from Yourself an heir, (5) "Who shall inherit me, and inherit (also) the posterity of Yaqoob (AS) (Jacob) (inheritance of the religious knowledge and Prophethood, not wealth). And make him, my Lord, one with whom You are Well-pleased!" (6) (Allah said) "O Zakariyya (AS) (Zachariah)! Verily, We give you the glad tidings of a son, Whose name will be Yahya (AS) (John). We have given that name to none before (him)." (7) He said: "My Lord! How can I have a son when my wife is barren and I have reached the extreme old age." (8) He said: "So (it will be). Your Lord says; It is easy for Me. Certainly; I had created you before when you had been nothing!" (9) [Zakariyya (AS) (Zachariah)] said: "My Lord! Appoint for me a sign."

He said: "Your sign is that you shall not speak unto mankind for three nights, though having no bodily defect."

(10) Then he came out to his people from Al-Mihrab (a praying place or a private room), telling them by signs to glorify Allah's Praises in the morning and the afternoon. (11) (It was said to his son): "O Yahya (AS) (John)! Hold fast the Scripture [the Tourat (Torah)]." And We gave him wisdom while yet a child. (12) And (made him) sympathetic to men as a mercy (or a grant) from Us, and pure from sins [i.e., Yahya (AS) (John)] and he was righteous, (13) And dutiful towards his parents. He was neither arrogant nor disobedient (to Allah or his parents). (14) And Salam (peace) be on him the day he was born, the day he dies, and the day he will be raised to life (again)! (15)

وَزَكَرِيَّا إِذْ نَادَى رَبَّهُ رَبِّ لَا تَذَرْنِي فَرْدًا وَأَنْتَ خَيْرُ

الْوَارِثِينَ ﴿٨٩﴾ فَاسْتَجَبْنَا لَهُ وَوَهَبْنَا لَهُ يَحْيَىٰ وَأَصْلَحْنَاهُ زَوْجَهُ ط

إِنَّهُمْ كَانُوا يُسِرُّونَ فِي الْخَيْرَاتِ وَيَدْعُونَنَا رَغَبًا وَرَهَبًا ط

وَكَانُوا لَنَا خُشِعِينَ ﴿٩٠﴾

(Surah Al Anbiya: 89 - 90)

And (remember) Zakariyya (Zachariah), when he cried to his Lord: "O My Lord! Leave me no single (childless), though You are the Best of the inheritors." (89) So, We answered his call, and We bestowed upon him Yahya (John), and cured his wife (to bear a child) for him. Verily, they used to hasten on to do good deeds, and they used to call on Us with hope and fear and used to humble themselves before Us. (90)

Hazrat Yahya (peace be upon him) was six months older than Jesus (peace be upon him). He used to wear a camel-hair garment and a leather belt around his waist. He was not attracted to women. He used to tell the soldiers of the government not to oppress anyone. Do not take anything unjustly from anyone; do what you spend on your salary. He used to instruct the ordinary people to observe fasting and prayer and keep doing charity.

When Hazrat Yahya (peace be upon him) was preaching the religion of Islam, the Jewish king of their country (Herod Antony) was a man of bad character. Because of his extravagance, the debauchery market was hot all over the country. This scoundrel had taken Herodias, his brother's wife, into his house. On this, Hazrat Yahya (peace be upon him) reprimanded the king and instructed him not to do so. Instead of reforming himself, Herod Antony arrested and imprisoned Hazrat Yahya (peace be upon him). Herod Yas was also thirsty for the blood of Hazrat Yahya (peace be upon him). Because of his moral teachings, people used to look down on her. Not long after, King Herod Antony celebrated his birthday. The daughter of Herod Yas danced well in it. At this, the king was happy and asked her, "What do you ask for?" The daughter said on the approval of her mother! I want the head of the baptizer (i.e., Yahya, peace be upon him).

At that time, the wretched king ordered that (Hazrat) Yahya (peace be upon him) should be beheaded and presented before me. So, the head of Hazrat Yahya (peace be upon him) was cut off and brought before the king. He put it on a plate and offered it to the dancer. Hazrat Yahya (AS), the son of Hazrat Zakaria (peace be upon him) and Hazrat Yoshiba (peace be upon him), who had already achieved the level of prophethood, also attained the level of martyrdom.



## Hazrat Hanna (ra)

### Mother of Hazrat Maryam bint Imran as

Her full name was Hazrat Hanna bint Fagus bin Qateel. Her husband's name was Imran bin Basham bin Amun, the father of Hazrat Maryam (as). Her family was considered a very respectable family in its time. People used to get blessings from her family. Hazrat Bibi Hanna (ra) was a woman who was submissive, obedient, extremely worshipful, and possessed of firm faith. She had intended that I would give the most valuable thing in the name of Allah. She thought that nothing could be more precious than the child of her womb, so she took a vow that she would dedicate this child to religion and Bait-ul-Maqdus for the rest of his life and free from all other restrictions.

Allah is the Almighty!

وَرَبُّكَ يَخْلُقُ مَا يَشَاءُ وَيَخْتَارُ ۚ مَا كَانَ لَهُمُ الْخِيَرَةُ ۚ سُبْحَانَ اللَّهِ

وَتَعَالَى عَمَّا يُشْرِكُونَ ﴿٦٨﴾

(Surah Al Qasas - 68)

And your Lord creates whatsoever He wills and chooses, no choice have they (in any matter). Glorified is Allah and exalted above all that they associate (as partners with Him). (68)

إِذْ قَالَتِ امْرَأَتُ عِمْرَانَ رَبِّ إِنِّي نَذَرْتُ لَكَ مَا فِي بَطْنِي مُحَرَّرًا فَتَقَبَّلْ  
مِنْى ۖ إِنَّكَ أَنْتَ السَّمِيعُ الْعَلِيمُ ﴿٣٥﴾ فَلَمَّا وَضَعَتْهَا قَالَتْ رَبِّ إِنِّى  
وَضَعْتُهَا أُنْثَىٰ ۖ وَاللَّهُ أَعْلَمُ بِمَا وَضَعْتَ ۖ وَلَيْسَ الذَّكَرُ كَالْأُنْثَىٰ ۖ وَإِنِّى  
سَمَّيْتُهَا مَرْيَمَ ۖ وَإِنِّى أُعِيذُهَا بِكَ وَذَرِّيَّتَهَا مِنَ الشَّيْطَانِ الرَّجِيمِ ﴿٣٦﴾

(Surah Ale Imran: 35 - 36)

(Remember) when the wife of 'Imran said: "O my Lord! I have vowed to You that what (the child that) is in my womb is to be dedicated to Your services (free from all worldly work; to serve Your Place of worship), so accept this from me. Verily, You are the All-Hearer, the All-Knowing." (35) Then, when she gave birth to her [child Maryam (Mary)], she said: "O my Lord! I have given birth to a female child," - and Allah knew better what she brought forth - "And the male is not like the female, and I have named her Maryam (Mary), and I seek refuge with You (Allah) for her and her offspring from Shaitan (Satan), the outcast." (36)

Imam Qurtubi (ra) says that the wife of Hazrat Imran (ra), Hazrat Hanna bint Fagus (ra), wrapped her daughter Maryam (as) in a cloth and sent her to the synagogue (place of worship). Thus, she fulfilled her vow. But she used to take care of her. In some hadiths, it is said that she raised her, and after training

and nurturing her, when she could understand, she sent her to Bayt al-Maqdus.

It is stated in the Holy Quran!

فَتَقَبَّلَهَا رَبُّهَا بِقَبُولٍ حَسَنٍ وَأَنْبَتَهَا نَبَاتًا حَسَنًا وَكَفَّلَهَا زَكَرِيَّا ط  
كَلَّمَادْخَلَ عَلَيْهَا زَكَرِيَّا الْمِحْرَابَ وَجَدَ عِنْدَهَا رِزْقًا قَالَ يَمْرِئُ  
أَنْى لَكَ هَذَا قَالَتْ هُوَ مِنْ عِنْدِ اللَّهِ إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَرْزُقُ مَنْ يَشَاءُ

بَغْيَرِ حِسَابٍ ﴿٣٧﴾

(Surah Ale Imran - 37)

So, her Lord (Allah) accepted her with good acceptance. He made her grow well and put her under Zakariya's (AS) (Zachariya) care. Every time he entered Al-Mihrab to (visit) her, he found her supplied with sustenance. He said: "O Maryam (Mary)! From where have you got this?" She said, "This is from Allah." Verily, Allah provides sustenance to whom He wills, without limit." (37)

At the time, Hazrat Zakariya (peace be upon him) saw the unseasonal fruits with Hazrat Maryam (peace be upon her) and asked about these fruits; at that time, Hazrat Maryam (peace be upon her) was wise and mature, and Hazrat Zakaria (peace be upon him) was her uncle. The manner described in the Holy Qur'an shows that she had reached her senses when

she was sent to Bayt al-Maqdus. Her mother did her early development.

On the authority of Hazrat Abu Hurairah (RA), he said: I heard the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) that he said!

Every son of Adam (AS) (human being) is born, Satan touches him at the time of birth, and then the child screams due to Satan's touch, except Maryam (as) and her son Isa (peace be upon him).

(Sahih Bukhari)

## **Hazrat Maryam bint Imran (as)** **Mother of Hazrat Isa (AS) (Jesus)**

وَمَرْيَمَ ابْنَتَ عِمْرَانَ الَّتِي أَحْصَنَتْ فَرْجَهَا فَنَفَخْنَا فِيهِ مِنْ رُوحِنَا  
وَصَدَّقَتْ بِكَلِمَاتِ رَبِّهَا وَكُتِبَ لَهُ وَكَانَتْ مِنَ الْقَانِتِينَ ﴿١٢﴾

(Surah At Tehreem – 12)

And Maryam (Mary), the daughter of 'Imran who guarded her chastity; and We breathed into (the sleeve of her shirt or her garment) through Our Rûh [i.e., Jibril (Gabriel)], and she testified to the truth of the Words of her Lord [i.e., believed in the Words of Allah: "Be!" and he was; that is 'Isa (AS) (Jesus) son of Maryam (Mary) as a Messenger of Allah], and (also believed in) His Scriptures, and she was of the Qanitun (i.e. obedient to Allah). (12)

The Messenger of Allah ﷺ said! The best of all women are Maryam bint Imran (as) and Khadijah bint Khuwaylid (RA). (Sahih Bukhari and Sahih Muslim)

Umme Isa (AS) Syeda Maryam bint Imran (as) is mentioned the most among the women of the rest of the world in the Holy Qur'an. Her name appears thirty-four (34) times in eleven surahs.

Hazrat Maryam's (as) father's name was Imran, and he was from the generation and descendants of Hazrat Dawood (peace be upon him). Her mother's name was Hanna (ra), and she belonged to the pure family of Bani Israel. Hazrat Zakaria (peace be upon him) was her cousin. Her mother had vowed that if she had a son, she would devote him to the service of Bayt al-Maqdus in the way of Allah.

Her genealogy traces back to Hazrat Sulaiman (peace be upon him).

After some time, Allah gave her a daughter, whom she named Maryam (as). She took her to Bait-ul-Maqdus. Every devotee there wanted to take Hazrat Maryam (as) as his upbringing. Hazrat Zakaria (peace be upon him) was also among them. He was the brother-in-law of Hazrat Hanna (ra). Hazrat Hanna (ra) handed over her daughter to him.

Hazrat Zakaria (AS) brought up Hazrat Maryam (as) with great compassion and hard work. Hazrat Maryam (as) was excellent and pious from her childhood. There was no humor in her nature. Hazrat Zakaria (peace be upon him) built a room in Bait al-Maqdus for her to live. Hazrat Maryam (as) was busy in worship there all day. One day, Hazrat Zakariya (peace be upon him) accidentally closed the room door from the outside. It happened that he could not visit her for three days. On the fourth day, he thought

of Hazrat Maryam (as), so he immediately came to her and saw that the door was locked from outside. He quickly opened the door and went inside. He saw that Hazrat Maryam (as) was engaged in worship, and she kept various kinds of fruits. When she finished worshiping, Hazrat Zakaria (peace be upon him) asked her!

O Maryam! Daughter! Where did this fruit come from?

Hazrat Maryam (as) answered! Uncle! Allah has sent these things through His Angel.

فَتَقَبَّلَهَا رَبُّهَا بِقَبُولٍ حَسَنٍ وَأَنْبَتَهَا نَبَاتًا حَسَنًا وَكَفَّلَهَا زَكَرِيَّا ط  
كَلَّمَادَخَلَ عَلَيْهَا زَكَرِيَّا الْمِحْرَابَ وَجَدَ عِنْدَهَا رِزْقًا قَالَ يَرِيمُ  
أَنِّي لَكَ هَذَا قَالَتْ هُوَ مِنْ عِنْدِ اللَّهِ إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَرْزُقُ مَنْ يَشَاءُ

بَغَيْرِ حِسَابٍ ﴿٣٧﴾

(Surah Ale Imran - 37)

So, her Lord (Allah) accepted her with good acceptance. He made her grow well and put her under Zakariya's (AS) (Zachariya) care. Every time he entered Al-Mihrab to (visit) her, he found her supplied with sustenance. He said: "O Maryam (Mary)! From where have you got this?" She said, "This is from Allah." Verily, Allah provides sustenance to whom He wills, without limit." (37)

Hazrat Zakaria (AS) said to me! O Maryam (as)! You are pure from women everywhere, so serve your Lord and bow before your Lord.

When Hazrat Maryam (as) became an adult, she once went to Ain al-Sowa (fountain) for ablution. When she finished her bath, Hazrat Gabriel (peace be upon him) came to her as a human youth. Hazrat Maryam (as) was afraid to see a strange man near her.

Allah Almighty said in Quran!

وَإِذْ قَالَتِ الْمَلِكَةُ يَمْرُؤُاِنَّ اللّٰهَ اصْطَفٰكِ وَطَهَّرَكِ وَاصْطَفٰكِ عَلٰى  
نِسَاءِ الْعٰلَمِيْنَ ﴿٢٢﴾ يَمْرُؤُا اقْنَبِيْ لِرَبِّكِ وَاسْجُدِيْ وَارْكَعِيْ مَعَ  
الرَّكَعِيْنَ ﴿٢٣﴾ ذٰلِكَ مِنْ اَنْبَاِ الْغَيْبِ نُوْحِيْهِ اِلَيْكَ ۚ وَمَا كُنْتَ لَدَيْهِمْ  
اِذْ يُلْقُوْنَ اَقْلَامَهُمْ اَيُّهُمْ يَكْفُلُ مَرْيَمَ ۚ وَمَا كُنْتَ لَدَيْهِمْ اِذْ  
يَخْتَصِمُوْنَ ﴿٢٤﴾ اِذْ قَالَتِ الْمَلِكَةُ يَمْرُؤُاِنَّ اللّٰهَ يُبَشِّرُكِ بِكَلِمَةٍ مِّنْهُ  
اَسْمُهُ الْمَسِيْحُ عِيسٰى ابْنُ مَرْيَمَ وَجِيْهًا فِى الدُّنْيَا وَالْآخِرَةِ وَمِنْ  
الْمُقَرَّبِيْنَ ﴿٢٥﴾ وَيُكَلِّمُ النَّاسَ فِى الْمَهْدِ وَكَهْلًا وَمِنْ  
الصّٰلِحِيْنَ ﴿٢٦﴾ قَالَتْ رَبِّ اِنِّىْ يَكُوْنُ لِيْ وَلَدٌ وَلَمْ يَمْسَسْنِيْ بَشَرٌ ۖ  
قَالَ كَذٰلِكَ اللّٰهُ يَخْلُقُ مَا يَشَآءُ ۚ اِذَا قَضٰى اَمْرًا فَاِنَّمَا يَقُوْلُ لَهُ



﴿٢٤﴾ كُنْ فَيَكُونُ

(Surah Ale Imran: 42 - 47)

And (remember) when the angels said: "O Maryam (Mary)! Verily, Allah has chosen you, purified you (from polytheism and disbelief), and chosen you above the women of the 'Aalamin (mankind and jinn) (of her lifetime)." (42) O Mary! "Submit yourself with obedience to your Lord (Allah, by worshipping none but Him Alone) and prostrate yourself, and Irkâ'i (bow down) along with Ar-Râki'ûn (those who bow down)." (43) This is a part of the news of the Ghaib (unseen, i.e., the news of the past nations of which you do not know) which We revealed to you (O Muhammad ﷺ). You were not with them when they cast lots with their pens as to which of them should be charged with the care of Maryam (Mary); nor were you with them when they disputed (44) (Remember) when the angels said: "O Maryam (Mary)! Verily, Allah gives you the glad tidings of a Word ["Be!" - and he was! i.e., 'Isa (Jesus) the son of Maryam (Mary)] from Him, his name will be the Messiah 'Isa (AS) (Jesus), the son of Maryam (Mary), held in honor in this world and the Hereafter, and will be one of those who are near to Allah." (45) "He will speak to the people in the cradle and manhood, and he will be one of the righteous." (46) She said: "O my Lord! How shall I have a son when no man has touched me."

He said: "So (it will be) for Allah creates what He wills.

When He has decreed something, He says to it only:

"Be!" - and it is (47)

يَا أَهْلَ الْكِتَابِ لَا تَغْلُوا فِي دِينِكُمْ وَلَا تَقُولُوا عَلَى اللَّهِ إِلَّا الْحَقَّ إِنَّمَا  
الْمَسِيحُ عِيسَى ابْنُ مَرْيَمَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ وَكَلِمَتُهُ أُلْقِيَتْ إِلَى مَرْيَمَ وَرُوحٌ  
مِّنْهُ فَأَمِنُوا بِاللَّهِ وَرُسُلِهِ ۖ وَلَا تَقُولُوا ثَلَاثَةٌ ۚ إِنْتَهُوَ خَيْرٌ لَّكُمْ إِنَّمَا  
اللَّهُ إِلَهُ وَاحِدٌ ۚ سُبْحَنَهُ أَنْ يَكُونَ لَهُ وَلَدٌ ۚ لَهُ مَا فِي السَّمَوَاتِ وَمَا فِي  
الْأَرْضِ ۚ وَكَفَى بِاللَّهِ وَكِيلًا ﴿١٧١﴾

(Surah Al Nisa - 171)

O people of the Scripture! Do not exceed the limits in your religion, nor say of Allah aught but the truth. The Messiah Isa (AS) (Jesus), son of Maryam (Mary), was (no more than) a Messenger of Allah and His Word ("Be!" - and he was), which He bestowed on Maryam (Mary) and a spirit (Rûh) created by Him; so, believe in Allah and His Messengers. Say not: "Three (trinity)!" Cease! (it is) better for you. For Allah is (the only) One Ilaha (God), glory be to Him (Far Exalted is He) above having a son. To Him belongs all that is in the heavens and all that is in the earth. And Allah is All-Sufficient as a Disposer of affairs. (171)

مَا الْمَسِيحُ ابْنُ مَرْيَمَ إِلَّا رَسُولٌ قَدْ خَلَتْ مِنْ قَبْلِهِ الرُّسُلُ  
وَأُمُّهُ صِدِّيقَةٌ ط كَانَا يَأْكُلَنِ الطَّعَامَ أَنْظُرْ كَيْفَ نُبَيِّنُ لَهُمُ الْآيَاتِ  
ثُمَّ أَنْظِرْ أَتَى يُؤْفَكُونَ ﴿٤٥﴾

(Surah Al Maida - 75)

The Messiah [I'sa (Jesus)], son of Maryam (Mary), was no more than a Messenger; many were the Messengers that passed away before him. His mother [Maryam (Mary)] was a Siddiqah [i.e., she believed in the words of Allah and His Books]. They both used to eat food (as any other human being, while Allah does not eat). Look how We make the Ayat (proofs, evidences, verses, lessons, signs, revelations, etc.) clear to them, yet look how they are deluded away (from the truth) (75)

Hazrat Gabriel (as) said! I am a messenger sent by your Lord, giving you the good news of a beautiful son. Hazrat Maryam (as) said! How can this be? No one has even touched me.

Hazrat Gabriel (as) said! Your Lord has said that all this is easy for Me. By my power, a fatherless child will be born, and this will happen. After saying this, Hazrat Gabriel (as) breathed his last and disappeared. Hazrat Maryam (as) was shocked and worried, and then she came to her place of worship and got busy with worship. After some time, the effects of pregnancy began to appear on her, and the Jews

began to accuse her. Hazrat Bibi Maryam (as) used to not respond to anyone's words but was engaged in her worship in silence.

Before the child's birth, she reached Bethlehem by the command of Allah and sat there under a palm tree. It was a mound in the Sarat (Satya) range nine miles from Bait al-Maqdus.

In Surah Al-Mominun, it is indicated in these words.

وَجَعَلْنَا ابْنَ مَرْيَمَ وَأُمَّهُ آيَةً وَآوَيْنَاهُمَا إِلَى رَبْوَةٍ ذَاتِ قَرَارٍ وَمَعِينٍ ﴿٥٠﴾

And We made the son of Maryam (Mary) and his mother as a sign, And We gave them refuge on high ground, a place of rest, security and flowing streams. (50)

وَالَّتِي أَحْصَنَتْ فَرْجَهَا فَنَفَخْنَا فِيهَا مِنْ رُوحِنَا وَجَعَلْنَاهَا

وَابْنَهَا آيَةً لِلْعَالَمِينَ ﴿٩١﴾

(Surah Al Anbiya - 91)

And she who guarded her chastity [Virgin Maryam (Mary)], We breathed into (the sleeves of) her (shirt or garment) [through Our Rûh Jibril (Gabriel)], and We made her and her son ['Isa (Jesus)] a sign for Al-'Alamin (the mankind and jinn). (91)

Jesus (AS) was born there. A fountain of water has sprung up near you. Hazrat Bibi Maryam (as) bathed the child with this water. Allah made this dry date tree green, and fresh dates fell on him. She himself ate and fed the child as well. Then, take the child and reach Bait al-Maqdus.

It is said in the Holy Quran!

وَإِذْ كُنَّا فِي الْكِتَابِ مَرْيَمَ إِذِ انْتَبَذَتْ مِنْ أَهْلِهَا مَكَانًا  
شَرْقِيًّا ﴿١٦﴾ فَاتَّخَذَتْ مِنْ دُونِهِمْ حِجَابًا ۗ فَأَرْسَلْنَا إِلَيْهَا رُوحَنَا  
فَتَمَثَّلَ لَهَا بَشَرًا سَوِيًّا ﴿١٧﴾ قَالَتْ إِنِّي أَعُوذُ بِالرَّحْمَنِ مِنْكَ إِنْ كُنْتُ  
تَقِيًّا ﴿١٨﴾ قَالَ إِنَّمَا أَنَا رَسُولُ رَبِّكِ ۖ لِأَهَبَ لَكَ غُلَامًا زَكِيًّا ﴿١٩﴾ قَالَتْ  
أَنَّى يَكُونُ لِي غُلَامٌ وَلَمْ يَمْسَسْنِي بَشَرٌ وَلَمْ أَكْ بِغَيًّا ﴿٢٠﴾ قَالَ كَذَلِكَ  
قَالَ رَبُّكَ هُوَ عَلَى هَيْنٍ ۖ وَلَنَجْعَلَنَّ آيَةً لِلنَّاسِ وَرَحْمَةً مِنَّا وَكَانَ أَمْرًا  
مَّقْضِيًّا ﴿٢١﴾ فَحَمَلَتْهُ فَانْتَبَذَتْ بِهِ مَكَانًا قَصِيًّا ﴿٢٢﴾ فَأَجَاءَهَا  
الْمَخَاضُ إِلَى جِذْعِ النَّخْلَةِ قَالَتْ يَلَيْتَنِي مِتُّ قَبْلَ هَذَا وَكُنْتُ نَسِيًّا  
مَنْسِيًّا ﴿٢٣﴾ فَوَدَّعَهَا مِنْ تَحْتِهَا إِلَّا تَحْزَنِي قَدْ جَعَلَ رَبُّكِ تَحْتَكِ  
سَرِيًّا ﴿٢٤﴾ وَهَزِيءَ إِلَيْكِ بِجِذْعِ النَّخْلَةِ تُسْقِطُ عَلَيْكَ رَطْبًا  
جَنِيًّا ﴿٢٥﴾ فَكُلِي وَاشْرَبِي وَقَرِّي عَيْنًا ۖ فَمَا تَرَيْنَ مِنَ الْبَشَرِ أَحَدًا ۖ

فَقُولِي إِنِّي نَذَرْتُ لِلرَّحْمَنِ صَوْمًا فَلَنْ أُكَلِّمَ الْيَوْمَ إِنْسِيًّا ﴿٢٦﴾ فَكَتَتْ  
 بِهِ قَوْمَهَا تَحِيلَهُ ۚ قَالُوا يَمْرُؤٌ لَّكَدْ جِئْتَ شَيْئًا فَرِيًّا ﴿٢٧﴾ يَا خَتَّ  
 هُرُونَ مَا كَانَ أَبُوكَ أَمْرًا سَوْءٍ ۖ وَمَا كَانَتْ أُمُّكَ بَغِيًّا ﴿٢٨﴾ فَكَشَرَتْ إِلَيْهِ ط  
 قَالُوا كَيْفَ نُكَلِّمُ مَنْ كَانَ فِي الْمَهْدِ صَبِيًّا ﴿٢٩﴾

(Surah Maryam: 16 - 29)

And mentioned in the Book (the Qur'an, O Muhammad (ﷺ), the story of) Maryam (Mary), when she withdrew in seclusion from her family to a place facing east (16). She placed a screen (to screen herself) from them; then We sent to her Our Ruh [angel Jibril (Gabriel)], and he appeared before her in the form of a man in all respects.

(17) She said: "Verily! I seek refuge with the Most Gracious (Allah) from you, if you do fear Allah." (18) (The angel) said: "I am only a messenger from your Lord, (to announce) to you the gift of a righteous son." (19) She said: "How can I have a son, when no man has touched me, nor am I unchaste?" (20) He said: "So (it will be), your Lord said: 'That is easy for Me (Allah): And (We wish) to appoint him as a sign to mankind and a mercy from Us (Allah), and it is a matter (already) decreed, (by Allah).'" (21) So, she conceived him, and she withdrew with him to a far place (i.e., Bethlehem valley about 4-6 miles from Jerusalem). (22) And the pains of childbirth drove her to the trunk of a date palm. She said: "Would that I had died before this, and had been forgotten and out of sight!" (23) Then [the babe 'Isa (Jesus) or Jibril (Gabriel)] cried unto her from below her, saying: "Grieve

not! Your Lord has provided a water stream under you; (24) "And shake the trunk of date-palm towards you, it will let fall fresh ripe-dates upon you." (25) "So, eat and drink and be glad, and if you see any human being, say: 'Verily! I have vowed a fast unto the Most Gracious (Allah), so I shall not speak to any human being this day.'" (26) Then she carried him (the baby) to her people. They said: "O Mary! Indeed, you have brought a thing, Fairy (a mighty thing). (Tafsir At-Tabari) (27) "O sister (i.e., the like) of Harun (Aaron)! Your father was not a man who used to commit adultery, nor your mother was an unchaste woman." (28) Then she pointed to him. They said: "How can we talk to one who is a child in the cradle?" (29)

The Jews started asking various questions about the child. Some people slandered her and even said terrible things. When people ask about the child, how was this child born? Hazrat Maryam (as) remained silent and pointed to the child to ask him.

People went to the child and asked who is your father?

Allah gave Jesus (AS) the power of speech, and he answered!

قَالَ إِنِّي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ ۖ آتَانِيَ الْكِتَابَ وَجَعَلَنِي نَبِيًّا ﴿٣٠﴾ وَجَعَلَنِي مُبَارَكًا  
أَيْنَ مَا كُنْتُ ۖ وَأَوْصَانِي بِالصَّلَاةِ وَالزَّكَاةِ مَا دُمْتُ حَيًّا ۖ  
﴿٣١﴾ وَبَرًّا بِالدِّينِ ۖ وَلَمْ يَجْعَلْنِي جَبَّارًا شَقِيًّا ﴿٣٢﴾ وَالسَّلَامُ  
عَلَيَّ يَوْمَ وُلِدْتُ وَيَوْمَ أَمُوتُ وَيَوْمَ أُبْعَثُ حَيًّا ﴿٣٣﴾

(Surah Maryam: 30 - 33)

"He [Isa (Jesus)] said: Verily! I am a slave of Allah, He has given me the Scripture and made me a Prophet;" (30) "And He has made me blessed wheresoever I be, and has enjoined on me Salat (prayer), and Zakat, as long as I live." (31) "And dutiful to my mother, and made me not arrogant, unblest. (32) "And Salam (peace) be upon me the day I was born, and the day I die, and the day I shall be raised alive!" (33)

The people were amazed and afraid to hear such great words from the tongue of this newborn child. They were convinced that Hazrat Maryam (as) is a pure and flawless woman and that this newborn is a very special person. So, until today she is remembered as "Holy Mary".

The king saw a new star shining on the night of Jesus' birth. He asked the astrologers, and they told him that a great person had been born and that he was born in the region of Syria. On the same day, the king sent



a delegation to Bait-ul-Maqdus with gifts of perfumes. When the king heard about the birth of Jesus (AS), he was greatly alarmed and sent another delegation to get more information. The delegation members paid great respect to Hazrat Bibi Maryam (as), gave gifts of perfumes and believed in her authenticity. Some people saw in a dream that the king would prove to be the enemy of this child. So, she should go somewhere else. So Hazrat Bibi Maryam (as) took Hazrat Isa (AS), went to Egypt with her loved ones, and stayed in Nazareth for some time. When Jesus (AS) was thirteen years old, she returned to Jerusalem again. The whole life of Hazrat Maryam (as) is a beautiful example of servitude, trust, submission, purity, asceticism, and holiness. She was a woman of inspiration.

Hazrat Abu Musa al-Ashari (RA) narrates that the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said! Among women, the excellence of Aisha bint Abu Bakr (RA) is like the excellence of food. Among men there have been many perfect men, but among women, no ideal woman was born except Maryam bint Imran (as) (mother of Jesus) and Asia (ra), the wife of Pharaoh.

(Sahih Bukhari)

It is narrated from Hazrat Ali (RA) that the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said! Umme Isa (AS) Maryam bint Imran (as) was the best woman of her time who attained

the perfection of virtues, and the best virtues of this Ummah is (Hazrat) Khadijah bint Khuwaylid (RA).

(Sahih Bukhari)

The circumstances of Hazrat Bibi Maryam (as) show that the heinous acts of slanderers cannot harm a believer. As the slanders and accusations of her enemies, the Jews, have not harmed Maryam bint Imran (as) in the presence of Allah Almighty but have only increased her honor and reputation. Holy Qur'an has described her honor and greatness so that even the Torah and the Gospel could not describe it in such a dignified and excellent way. The Jews have committed this terrible act towards Hazrat Maryam (as) and her son Hazrat Isa (AS), from which Allah Almighty has acquitted both mother and son, that Hazrat Bibi Maryam (as) is the great of Siddiqah Al-Akbar. He has been given the title and chosen among the women worldwide.

# **Hazrat Bibi Amina (RA)**

## **(Mother of the Holy Prophet ﷺ)**

Hazrat Amina (may Allah be pleased with her) was the daughter of Wahb bin Abd Manaf bin Zahra bin Kalab, the chief of the Zahra tribe, who lived with her uncle Wahib bin Abd Manaf. She was considered the best woman in terms of lineage and rank. The genealogy of Hazrat Bibi Amina (RA) is as follows:

Amina bint Wahb bin Abd Munaf bin Zahra bin Kalab bin Marah bin Lui bin Ghalib bin Fahr bin Malik bin Nazr bin Kananah.

The genealogy of Hazrat Bibi Amina's (RA) mother is as follows: Barat bin Abdul Uzza bin Uthman bin Abdul Dar bin Qusay bin Kalab bin Murat bin Ka'b bin Lui bin Ghalib bin Fahr bin Malik bin Nazr bin Kinana.

Hazrat Amina (RA) is a great person in the history of Islam whose destiny humanity will always cherish. She was perfect in both her face and character. She was brought up in a very pure environment. Her family, lineage, exaltation of her ancestors, and modesty in her looks and speech were the owners of qualities like these.

The Messenger of Allah ﷺ said! Allah Ta'ala kept moving me from pure backs to pure wombs by

purifying them from every luxury and cleaning them from every pollution. Wherever two branches sprouted, Allah transferred me to the best branch.

Hazrat Abd Allah (RA), the father of the Holy Prophet (ﷺ), was his example of beauty and grace when he was young. There was more modesty in the eyes than women. A special kind of light was reflected on his blessed face. He was the youngest and most beloved son of Hazrat Abdul Muttalib. He never let him out of his sight.

When Hazrat Abdullah (RA) was twenty-four years old, he married Hazrat Aminah (RA); according to the custom, Hazrat Abdullah (RA) spent three days in his in-law's house. Hazrat Aminah (RA) was approximately (17) years old at that time. Hazrat Aminah's (RA) uncle had a daughter named Hala (ra). Hazrat Abdul Muttalib married her. Both were married in the same party. Hazrat Hala (ra) was the mother of Hazrat Hamza (RA), the half-brother and uncle of the Prophet (ﷺ). (Tabqat Al-Kubra)

It is narrated from Hazrat Ayub bin Abd al-Haman (ra) that Hazrat Abdullah (RA) went to Syria on the Quraysh caravan for trade. Abdullah (may Allah be pleased with him) was ill during the journey and could not go with the caravan, so he stayed in his maternal family house in Bani Udi bin Najjar. He stayed there for a month in a state of illness. Two people reached

Makkah. Hazrat Abdul Muttalib asked the caravan about him, and they said he stayed in their maternal family house. We have left him in a state of disease. Hazrat Abd al-Muttalib sent one of his sons and brother, Harith, to Yathrib and brought him to Makkah. When he reached there, Abdullah had died, and he was buried in Darna Bagh. It was a house of Banu Adi bin Najjar. Hazrat Abdullah (RA) died in 571AD when he was twenty-five (25) years old. Hazrat Harith was very sad, and he returned to Makkah sad and informed his father, Hazrat Abdul Muttalib, about his passing away.  
(Ibn Hisham, Tabqat Ibn Sa'd)

Hazrat Hassan Ibn Thabit (RA) narrated that I was on a mound named Fara at dawn. At that time, I was seven or eight years old when suddenly a booming voice fell on me. When I considered where the sound was coming from, I saw a Jew standing on one of the mounds of Madinah Tayyaba and holding a flame of fire in his hand. All the people rushed to him and asked what trouble had come. Why is it running? He said, "The star of Ahmad Mujtaba (peace be upon him) has been born." This Sitara occurs at the time of prophethood, and now only one prophet (Muhammad Mustafa ﷺ) among the prophets (peace be upon him) has the privilege of being the last of the prophets. People started laughing at him and expressed surprise at this. (al-Wafa)

Hazrat Bibi Aminah (may Allah be pleased with her) says that I never felt any labor or pain from conception to delivery and was commanded by inspiration that I give him name, Ahmad ﷺ. Hazrat Aminah (may Allah be pleased with him) narrates that when I was in a particular maternal state, I began to see the stars that had come very close and were about to fall on me. When I gave birth to the child, such a light made the house and the room bright; even the whole world could see the light.

Ibn Saad (ra) narrated from Hazrat Amina (RA) that the Prophet ﷺ was very clean when he was born. There was no dirt on his pure body.  
(Tabqat Ibn Saad)

Hazrat Shifa (RA), who is the mother of Hazrat Abd al-Rahman bin Awf (may Allah be pleased with her), says that when Hazrat (ﷺ) was born and came to my hands, he uttered a loud voice like a child utters after birth. I heard the mercy of your Lord; may the Lord have mercy on you, and all my sides became illuminated with light. She was among the first believers. (ﷺ)

Yaqub bin Sufyan (ra) narrates on the authority of Hazrat Aisha Siddiqah (RA), with genuine authority, that a Jew was living in Makkah at the time of the birth of the Prophet (ﷺ), so he asked the Quraysh, "Has

anyone been born with you tonight?" They said that we do not know. He said that the Prophet of this Ummah has been born tonight. A sign (Seal of Prophecy) will be between his shoulders. He will not drink milk until night because a jinni has placed his hand on his mouth. You go and find out. So, he said that a boy was born to Abdullah bin Abdul Muttalib (RA). That Jew himself came walking and witnessed the sign of prophethood. He felt unconscious and said, after regaining consciousness!

Prophethood departed from Bani Israel. O people of Quraish! Wallah, this newborn will attack you to spread the news from the East to the West.

Hafiz Ibn Hajar (ra) says other evidence and examples support this incident.

(Mustadrak 756/1, Fath al-Bari 327. 427/6)

Hazrat Aminah (RA) said that when I gave birth to a son, he sat on his knees on the ground and started looking towards the sky. Then he took clay in his fist and bowed down. At the time of birth, his navel was cut. He (ﷺ) was sucking his thumb, and a fountain of milk was gushing out from it. It is narrated on the authority of Hazrat Wahb bin Zamah (Radi Allahu Ta'ala Anhu) that when Hazrat Aminah (Radi Allahu Ta'ala Anhu) gave birth to the Holy Prophet (Sallallahu Alaihi Wassalam), a man came to hear the good news. He was sent to the service of Abd al-

Muttalib. He was sitting in Hatim at that time. His descendants and other people of Quraish were sitting with him. Hazrat Abdul Muttalib was pleased on hearing the news and came home and picked up the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) on his lap and took him inside the Holy Kaaba and kept thanking Allah, and he continued to pray for him.

It was narrated from Hazrat Abbas (may Allah be pleased with him) that the Prophet (ﷺ) was circumcised at the time of his birth and was smiling. Ibn Qayyim (ra) says that in some hadiths, circumcision took place on the seventh day. When Hazrat Muhammad's (ﷺ) grandfather saw him, he said! My son will have great honor.

The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said once! I am the prayer of my father Hazrat Abraham (peace be upon him), the good news of Jesus (peace be upon him), and my mother's dream. My mother had a dream when I was in the womb that a light came out of her body, which lit up the Syrian palace.

Ibn Sa'd (ra) narrated on the authority of Hazrat Khalid bin Madan Tabai (ra). It was narrated on the authority of Hazrat Arbaaz bin Sariyah (RA) that I saw the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said that I am the servant of Allah and the last of the Prophets since my father Adam (peace be upon him) was in water and earth. And I am duaa of my father Hazrat Abraham (peace



be upon him), the good news of Prophet Jesus (peace be upon him), and my mother's dream be.

Once, the Holy Prophet (ﷺ) said! At the time of my birth, my mother dreamed that a light lit up the palace of Syria. Then he (ﷺ) recited this verse.

يَا أَيُّهَا النَّبِيُّ إِنَّا أَرْسَلْنَاكَ شَاهِدًا وَمُبَشِّرًا وَنَذِيرًا ﴿٢٥﴾

وَدَاعِيًا إِلَى اللَّهِ بِأَذْنِهِ وَسِرَاجًا مُنِيرًا ﴿٢٦﴾

(Surah Al Ahzab: 45 - 46)

O Prophet (Muhammad ﷺ)! Verily, We have sent you as a witness, and a bearer of glad tidings, and a warner, (45) And as one who invites to Allah [Islamic Monotheism, i.e., to worship none but Allah (Alone)] by His Leave, and as a lamp spreading light (through your instructions from the Qur'an and the Sunnah the legal ways of the Prophet ﷺ). (46)

Rasool Allah (ﷺ) was born on the 20th of April 571 in the month of Rabi al-Awal. Some narrations mention 9 or 12 dates. (Bayhaqi)

Until the age of two years, Hazrat Halima Saadia (Radi Allahu Taala Anha) nursed him. He (ﷺ) looked healthy and double in front of other children. Two years later, Hazrat Halimah Sadiya (may Allah be pleased with her) brought him (peace be upon him) to his mother, Bibi Amina (ra). Still, due to an epidemic

outbreak in Makkah, His Mother sent him back with Hazrat Halimah (RA).

After the end of the epidemic, when Hazrat Halimah Sadia (RA) brought him back to Makkah, he (ﷺ) stayed with his mother. Hazrat Amina (RA) never let him go away from her. One day, she saw that a piece of cloud was overshadowing her child's head. When he (ﷺ) walks, it also starts walking along with you, and when he (ﷺ) stops, it also stops. When the blessed age of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) was six years old, Hazrat Bibi Aminah (RA) decided to go to Yathrib to visit the grave of his late husband and Bani Udi Bin Najjar to meet the maternal relatives. She traveled five hundred kilometers with her servant Umme Ayman and Hazrat Abdul Muttalib and took him to Medina. She stayed there for a month in Dar Nabagha (house) and returned. But on the way, she fell ill, and the disease became severe. She passed away at the place of Abwa and was buried there. (Tarikh Khizri)

Once, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) went to his mother's grave. Tears were coming from his eyes. When the Sahabah (may Allah be pleased with them) saw this scene, they began to cry profusely.

The Companions said: O Messenger of Allah (ﷺ)! What is the reason for your crying? The Prophet (ﷺ) told them that I would see the scene in which my mother would repeatedly look at me, loving me again and again and being separated from me during the journey. Remembrance filled me with mercy and compassion, so I began to cry.

Hazrat Hasan bin Jabar (ra), who lives in Makkah, narrates that Khalifa Mamun Rasheed was informed that the flood and rainwater entered the tomb of Hazrat Bibi Aminah (RA), the mother of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). Mamun Rasheed arranged to make this place perfect.

Ibn Al-Bara' (May Allah be pleased with him) says that I was told precisely the nature and condition of this grave.

# **Umm al-Mominin Syeda Khadijah Al-Kubra (RA)**

## **(Mother of the Prophet's four daughters)**

Her name was Khadija (RA), and her father was Khuwaylid bin Asad. Her surname is Umm-e-Hind, and her title is Tahira. Rasool Allah (ﷺ)'s generation continued through her daughters.

Her genealogy is as follows: Khadija bint Khuwaylid bin Asad bin Abd al-Uzza bin Qusay bin Kalab bin Marrah bin Ka'b bin Lui bin Ghalib bin Fahr bin Malik bin Nasr bin Kananah. Her father, Khuwaylid bin Asad bin Abd al-Uzza, was killed in the Battle of Fijjar. He belonged to Banu Asad, a branch of Quraysh. His lineage reaches Qusay bin Kalab and joins the family of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ).

Her mother's name was Fatimah, and her lineage is as follows: Fatimah bint Zaidah bin Asim bin Haram bin Rawahah bin Hajar bin Abd bin Muis bin Amir bin Lawi.

Umm al-Mominin Sayyida Khadijah Al-Kubra (May Allah be pleased with her) was born in Makkah on 30<sup>th</sup> April 555AD, fifteen years before Aam Al-Fail. She was very kind from childhood. She belonged to an honorable, wealthy, noble family of Quraish. She

belonged to a family in which innocence, purity, good manners, and habits were found. From the worldly point of view, her family was considered to be a well-to-do family. She was called the leader of the women of Quraysh due to her nobility and dignity.

The title of Tahira knew her because of her beauty. Her father was a very respected person of the tribe. He came to Makkah and settled down. Abdul Dareen bin Qusay, who was the son of his uncle, became his ally, and he was married to Hazrat Fatima bint Zaida, from whose womb Hazrat Khadijat al-Kubra (RA) was born. Her father was killed in the battle of Harb al-Fujjar. This incident is five years after the birth of the Messenger of Allah ﷺ.

Her first marriage was with Abu Hala Hind bin Nabas bin Zararah. She had two sons, Hala and Hind, from her first husband. Hala had died during the period of Jahiliyah. The second marriage was with Atiq bin Abid bin Abdullah. A daughter named Hind was born to her. After the death of her husband, her third marriage was with Saifi bin Umaiya bin Abid, who was the son of her uncle. She gave birth to a son named Muhammad. From this, son, her generation has continued. Her fourth marriage was with Rasulallah ﷺ. She was 15 years older than Rasulallah ﷺ at the time of her marriage.

Hazrat Khadijah Al-Kubra (RA) was a respectable, noble, wealthy, and businesswoman. She used to send her merchandise to Syria. Her goods were the largest in the trade caravans. Her way of trading was to give people her merchandise, and both would have a fixed share of the profits. When Hazrat Muhammad Mustafa ﷺ was twenty-five years old, and in Makkah, he ﷺ began to be called by the titles of Sadiq and Amin.

Nafisah bin Maniyah (RA) narrates that when the blessed age of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) reached twenty-five years, Mr. Abu Talib asked him (peace be upon him) that I have not sufficient wealth. There is no source to increase income, and these days are a little difficult for us; a caravan of Quraysh is going to Syria, and Hazrat Khadijah al-Kabara bint Khuwaylid (may Allah be pleased with her) is the noble of Makkah. And there are wealthy and distinguished merchants. When a commercial caravan departs, Hazrat Khadijah Al-Kabara (may Allah be pleased with her) sends her merchandise through the people. Mr. Abu Talib said to him (peace and blessings of Allah be upon him) that if you (ﷺ) shows willingness, then I will talk to her about taking the goods for trade, and she will immediately agree. Before Mr. Abu Talib spoke, Hazrat Khadijah Al-Kabara (Radi Allah Ta'ala Anha) considered the reputation of the Prophet's (ﷺ)

truthfulness, integrity and high character. She sent a message through his nephew Qutima that if you (ﷺ) take my merchandise and go to Syria, then I will give you (ﷺ) double compensation. Huzur (ﷺ) accepted her offer. Mr. Abu Talib said, "This sustenance and wealth has come to you only by the grace of Allah."

He took Hazrat Khadijah al-Kubra's (Radi Allahu Ta'ala Anha) goods to Basra. During the journey, his slave and a relative, Farima bin Hakam, were with him (ﷺ).

When they reached Basra, they sat under a tree. There lived a monk whose name was Nestor. Nestor said! No one has stayed here since Isa bin Maryam (AS). Then he inquired about the redness of the Prophet's (ﷺ) eyes, so he told him that this redness remains forever. The monk said, "This is the prophet who will be the last prophet."

(Tabqat Ibn Sa'd)

Maysara said the clouds used to go over his head along with him during the journey. This journey was extraordinarily successful, and with the blessing of the Prophet (ﷺ), Hazrat Khadijah Al-Kubra (Radi Allahu Ta'ala Anha) got so much profit that it had never happened before. She happily gave him more than the allowance he had fixed. (Halabi)

When he returned from his journey to Makkah, it was about two o'clock in the afternoon, and Hazrat Khadijah al-Kabar (may Allah be pleased with her) was standing on her upper floor. She saw Sarwar Aalam (ﷺ) riding a camel, and a shadow of clouds was walking along with him. She showed this lovely scene to the other women in the house, who were all surprised.

(Biography of Al-Mustafa ﷺ by Zarqani)

Rasool Allah (ﷺ) also went to Yemen with the commercial property of Hazrat Khadijah al-Kubra (RA).

Maysara returned to the service of Hazrat Khadijah al-Kabara (may Allah be pleased with her), and he described what happened on the way and the conditions of Syria, including the appearance of the clouds and the meeting with Nestorius. Nestorius also narrated what he had said about him (ﷺ).

Hazrat Khadijah Al-Kubra (Radi Allahu Ta'ala Anha) heard the conversation with his slave Maysarah and the circumstances of his journey, etc. After hearing the conditions of the journey, she narrated to her cousin Warqa bin Nofil. He was very old at that time. He was a great scholar of the Torah and Gospel and used to translate the Bible from the Syriac language to the Arabic language. Waraka heard all the conversation and spoke! Khadija (May Allah be



pleased with her)! If these facts are true, then surely Muhammad (peace and blessings of Allah be upon him) is the prophet of this nation, and I know very well that a prophet is coming to this nation. After hearing these things for whom we are waiting and whose time is near, Hazrat Khadijah (may Allah be pleased with her) felt the desire to marry Hazrat Akram (ﷺ).

Two months and twenty-five days after returning from the journey to Syria, Hazrat Khadijah (RA) gave the marriage message through her friend Nafisa Bint-e-Mumba (RA). The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) accepted it on the advice of his uncle, Mr. Abu Talib. At the settled time, he (ﷺ), along with his uncle Abu Talib, Hazrat Hamza (RA), and other members of the family, went to the house of Hazrat Khadijah (RA). Mr. Abu Talib recited Nikah and delivered a very eloquent sermon.

According to Abu al-Hussein bin Faris, he said!

All praises are for Allah, who honored us to be the son of Abraham Khalil (AS) and made us the son of Gulistan Ismail (AS), from the origin of Maad bin Adnan and the element of harmfulness, which was transferred to the universal element. He made us the guardian of His Haram and the guardian of His house and His servant, and He gave us the honor and dignity of this house, to which Hajj is performed, and He gave us a Haram that is a safe place. It is

satisfaction and does not give us authority over people.

My nephew Muhammad bin Abdullah (ﷺ) has such heights of honor and grace that if he is compared to anyone else, he will dominate them all. Even if wealth is scarce among him, it is a changing shadow and something to be known; therefore, it has no value, and none of you knows the kinship of Muhammad (ﷺ). He has invited Khadija Bint Khuwaylid (Radi Allah Ta'ala Anha) to marry him, which she accepted. Her right to dowry was set at twenty (20) camels. (In some places, it is 12 ounces of silver and 20 Dirhams). The arrangement of the dowry is my responsibility.

In-Sha-Allah, his greatness and highness will be at the height of his glory and will be revealed to everyone after some time. The chiefs of Banu Hashem and Clan Mazar participated in this marriage ceremony. After Mr. Abu Talib's sermon, Warqa bin Nofil also gave a sermon.

O Quraysh! I have given Khadijah bint Khuwaylid (RA) as the wife of Muhammad bin Abdullah (ﷺ). Except for one son, he had all the children of Rasulullah (ﷺ) from Hazrat Khadijah (RA). Hazrat Khadija Al-Kubra (RA) lived twenty-five (25) years in her marriage. During this time, he did not marry any other woman. After the marriage, Rasulullah ﷺ often stayed out of

the house. He used to go to the mountains of Makkah for many days and engage in divine worship.

Hazrat Khadijah (RA) gave birth to two sons of Rasulullah (ﷺ), Qasim and Abdullah, and four daughters, Hazrat Zainab (RA), Hazrat Ruqayyah (RA), Hazrat Umme Kulthum (RA), and Hazrat Fatima al-Zahra (RA). His two sons died in infancy. Hazrat Khadijah Al-Kubra (RA) has this honor among all the pure wives that all the children of the Messenger of Allah ﷺ were born from her.

When the blessed age of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) reached the age of forty, the spiritual powers which Allah had deposited in his nature reached its perfection. Before the first revelation was revealed, he (ﷺ) began to see true dreams. Whatever he saw in a dream at night was revealed during the day. Having developed through worship, austerity, and this seclusion, the patience of revelation and patience became capable of the position of prophethood. Then, one day, an angel (Gabriel Amin, peace be upon him) appeared before him. And he addressed the Prophet (ﷺ) and said:

Read (Iqra)!

The Prophet (ﷺ) said, ”مَا أَنَا بِقَارِئٍ“ I don't know how to read.

Then he grabbed the Prophet (ﷺ) and hit pressed hard and then released him and spoke! (Iqra).

He (ﷺ) then replied, "مَا نَا بِقَارَى" The angel then grabbed him (ﷺ) and squeezes him and said! (Iqra).

He (ﷺ) gave the same answer again, "مَا نَا بِقَارَى" and the angel squeezes him (ﷺ) for the third time and left him and said!

إِقْرَأْ بِاسْمِ رَبِّكَ الَّذِي خَلَقَ ﴿١﴾ خَلَقَ الْإِنْسَانَ مِنْ عَلَقٍ ﴿٢﴾  
إِقْرَأْ وَرَبُّكَ الْأَكْرَمُ ﴿٣﴾ الَّذِي عَلَّمَ بِالْقَلَمِ ﴿٤﴾ عَلَّمَ الْإِنْسَانَ  
مَا لَمْ يَعْلَمْ ﴿٥﴾

(Surah Al Alaq: 1 - 5)

Read! In the Name of your Lord, Who has created (all that exists), (1) He has created man from a clot (a piece of thick coagulated blood), (2) Read! And your Lord is the Most Generous, (3) Who has taught (the writing) by the pen. (4) He has taught man that which he knew not. (5)

After saying this, Gabriel Amin (as) disappeared. The first revelation was revealed to the Messenger of Allah ﷺ on 21<sup>st</sup> Ramadan 1 (Nabvi), age was 40 years, 10<sup>th</sup> August 610AD. He (ﷺ) came home from

there in a state of fear. His heart was trembling. He (ﷺ) was feeling freezing.

He (ﷺ) said to Hazrat Khadijah (RA), ”ذملوني ذملوني“Cover me with a blanket. Umm al-Momineen (RA) spread a blanket over him (ﷺ). When there was some peace in a while, the Holy Prophet (ﷺ) explained the whole situation of Hazrat Khadijah (RA) and spoke!

”لقد خشيت على نفسي“ I fear for my life

After hearing the incident, Hazrat Khadijah Al-Kubra (RA) said: By Allah! Allah will never make you (ﷺ) suffer.

You (ﷺ) pay the trust. You (ﷺ) are merciful. You (ﷺ) bear the burden of the weak. Earn for the poor and show hospitality. You (ﷺ) help people.

Hazrat Khadija (RA) congratulated him (ﷺ) and gave the good news that by Allah! Allah Ta'ala will do nothing but good to you (ﷺ). May good news be upon you (ﷺ). (Fath al-Bari)

After that, Hazrat Khadijah Al-Kubra (RA) took him (ﷺ) with her to her cousin Warqa bin Nofil. After hearing all their events (ﷺ), Warqa bin Nofil said that this was the same angel who used to come to Hazrat Musa (AS). I wish I had been strong and powerful during your (ﷺ) prophethood. I wish I would live till the time

when your (ﷺ) nation will expel you (ﷺ) from the homeland. Rasool Allah (ﷺ) said in surprise! Will these people fire me? Warqa said! Of course, They will drive you (ﷺ) out of the city because whenever a man came with the invitation that you (ﷺ) brought, the people did consider him as an enemy. If I find you (ﷺ) at that time, I will fully support you (ﷺ). A few days later, Warqa bin Nofil died. This incident happened on the night of the 12th Ramadan Mubarak Monday, corresponding to 10<sup>th</sup> August 610AD, or at that time, he (ﷺ) was forty years, six months, and twelve days old.

### **Acceptance of Islam and first prayer of Hazrat Khadijah (RA)**

Once, Hazrat Jibreel (peace be upon him) came and taught him how to perform prayer and ablution. When the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) finished praying with Jabril Amin (peace be upon him), he left for home. At that time, the stone and tree that he (ﷺ) used to pass by used to greet him (ﷺ). He (ﷺ) came to Hazrat Khadijah (RA) and informed her of the whole incident. She (ﷺ) also learns the method of ablution by watching Rasool Allah (ﷺ). Then he (ﷺ) asked Hazrat Khadijah al-Kubra (RA) to perform ablution. After finishing the prayer, Hazrat Khadijah Al-Kubra

(RA) said, I bear witness that you (ﷺ) are the Messenger of Allah.

This was the first prayer that the Holy Prophet (ﷺ) performed on the planet after Prophethood. (Zarqani)

Hazrat Khadijah Al-Kubra (RA) was very kind to the needy, the poor, and the slaves and spent a lot on them. She was very concerned about the sufferings and problems of others. There is a narration that one day, Hazrat Zayd bin Haritha (RA) was being sold by his owner. She felt very sorry for this young child. She bought him and handed him over to Rasulullah (ﷺ).

The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) freed him and made him his son.

Umm al-Mominin Hazrat Khadija (RA) supported the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) in the most challenging situations. When the disbelievers of Makkah did a social boycott of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) and he was confined in the gorge of Shub Abi Talib, it was a severe trial that lasted for three years, in which he even ate the leaves of trees. She supported the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) with great patience and perseverance and continued to encourage him. The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) also loved her immensely. As long as she was alive, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) did

not marry any women. She also raised her children well and did all the household chores with her hands, although before marriage, she was a very wealthy woman and had servants.

It is narrated in Sahih Bukhari that once Gabriel (as) came to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ), Hazrat Khadija (RA) was bringing something in a vessel, Hazrat Jibraeel (peace be upon him) said to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ)! You convey the greetings of Allah and mine to her. The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) conveyed his message to Hazrat Khadija Al-Kubri (RA). Rasulullah ﷺ loved her so much that even after her death, he used to send gifts and presents to her friends. He used to take good care of her relatives. Once Hazrat Gabriel (peace be upon him) visited the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). When Hazrat Khadija (RA) came, Hazrat Gabriel (as) said! Tell her the good news that she will find a house in Paradise made of pearls and that there will be no noise or toil.

The Messenger of Allah ﷺ once said! Wallah! I did not find a better wife than Khadija (RA). She believed when all the people were unbelievers. She confirmed me when everyone denied me. She sacrificed her wealth for me when others let me down. Allah Ta'ala gave me children from her.



Hazrat Khadijah (RA) was the great companion of Rasulullah (ﷺ) who supported him even in the worst of times, always through her words and actions. She (RA) used to be the cause of comfort and healing. Because of her goodness and sorrow, Rasulullah (Sallallahu Alaihi Wassalam) gained new strength in every difficult time.

The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) is sure that when people disbelieved in me, she believed in me when they denied me, she confirmed me when they denied me. They deprived me, and she gave me her wealth. Allah gave me children from her, and I had no children from other wives.

(Musnad Ahmad)

Hazrat Anas bin Malik (RA) narrates that the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said that four women have excellence everywhere:

1. Hazrat Maryam bint Imran (as).
2. Hazrat Khadija bint Khuwaylid (RA).
3. Hazrat Fatima al-Zahra (RA), daughter of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ).
4. Hazrat Asiya bint Muzahim (ra), the wife of Pharaoh.

(Tirmidhi)

Rasulullah ﷺ had six children from Hazrat Khadijah Al-Kubra (RA).

1. Hazrat Qasim (RA)
2. Hazrat Zainab (RA)
3. Hazrat Ruqayyah (RA)
4. Hazrat Umme Kulthum (RA)
5. Hazrat Fatima Al-Zahra (RA)
6. Hazrat Abdullah (Also called Tahir and Tayyib)

Just three days after Mr. Abu Talib's death, and in some narrations, it is said that within two months, Hazrat Khadijah (RA) died on the 10th of Ramadan, 10 Nabvi, 619AD, at the age of sixty-five (65). Kadijah Al-Kubra (RA) was died in Makkah. Rasulallah Sallallahu Alaihi Wassalam descended into his grave. The funeral prayer had not been ordered until that time. She (RA) was buried in the cemetery of Jannatul-Muala in Makkah.

A new era in the history of Islam began after the death of Umm al-Mominin Hazrat Khadijah Al-Kubra (RA). This period was the most severe period of Islam, and the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) himself called it

عام الحزن (Year of Sorrow). Because after the death of Hazrat Khadijah Al-Kubra (RA) and Hazrat Abu Talib, the disbelievers of Makkah had no one to stop them.

They used to torture the Messenger of Allah ﷺ very mercilessly and boldly. At the same time, being disappointed with the people of Makkah, he went to Taif to preach, but these people also mistreated him.

### **The excellence of Hazrat Khadijah Al-Kubra (RA) over other mothers of believers:**

- She was the first wife of the Prophet (ﷺ). When Rasool Allah (ﷺ) got married, she was 40 years old, but the Prophet ﷺ did not marry any other woman in her lifetime.
- Rasulallah ﷺ had the most extended married life with her. He spent 25 years with her, and she was the only wife of the Prophet (ﷺ) at that time. Rasulallah ﷺ spent his youth with her.
- She was the first Muslim woman in the whole world.
- She was the first woman to pray with the Messenger of Allah ﷺ.
- All the children of the Messenger of Allah ﷺ except Hazrat Ibrahim bin Muhammad رضي الله عنه were born from her.

# Syeda Fatima al-Zahra (RA)

bint Rasulallah ﷺ

## Mother of Hazraat Hasnain (RA)

The birth of Hazrat Syeda Fatima Al-Zahra (may Allah be pleased with her) took place one year before the revelation (Wahi) of the Prophet (ﷺ) when the blessed age of Rasulallah ﷺ was 39 years.

There is a difference in the date of birth of Hazrat Syeda Fatima Al-Zahra (RA). In some narrations, including Tabqat Ibn Sad, was born in Makkah on 20<sup>th</sup> Jumadi al-Thani, Friday 615AD, five years before the Prophet's (ﷺ) revelation (Wahi). Quresh was rebuilding the Kaaba in Makkah, and the age of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) was thirty-five (35) years old.

Hazrat Syeda Fatima Al-Zahra (may Allah be pleased with her) was the youngest of her four sisters. Huzur Akram (ﷺ) used to love his daughter unconditionally. Mohammed Rasool Allah (ﷺ) said. Fatima (RA) is a part of my body; whoever tormented her tormented me. Among the famous titles of Hazrat Syeda Fatima (may Allah be pleased with her) are Zahra, Batul, Zakia, Razia, Tahira, Badiyata-ul-Rasul, Syeda al-Nisa Ahl al-Jannah, Syeda al-Nisa al-Alamin, Mutahira,

and Marziya. Her demeanor resembled that of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ).

From childhood, she was very serious and lonely. She did not participate in sports or even go out of the house. She lived with her mother most of the time. She was brilliant, and her questions to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) were knowledgeable. She had a strong aversion to worldly appearances. Her mother paid particular attention to her education.

After the death of Umm al-Mominin Hazrat Khadijah Al-Kubra (RA), Hazrat Fatima Al-Zahra (RA) used to be extremely sad. Hazrat Souda (RA) cared a lot about her. Hazrat Aisha Siddiqah (RA), Hazrat Hafsa bint Umar (RA), Hazrat Asma bint Abi Bakr Siddique (RA), Hazrat Fatima bint Zubair (RA) used to come to her from time to time. The polytheists of Makkah used to cause great suffering to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). Sometimes, they put dirt on the head; sometimes, they put thorns on the path. Hazrat Fatimah (RA) used to cry seeing this suffering and consoled her father.

Once, he (ﷺ) was praying in the courtyard of the Kaaba. The people of Quraysh were also present there, so Abu Jahl said that a camel had been slaughtered at such and such a place, its guts were lying, and someone should pick it up and put it on Muhammad (ﷺ). On hearing this, Uqbah bin Abi

Mohit got up and brought the shroud. When Rasool Allah (ﷺ) went into prostration, he put that veil over him. The Holy Prophet (ﷺ) was engaged in prayer, and the infidels were laughing. Hazrat Abdullah bin Masoud (may Allah be pleased with him) was there, but seeing the crowd of infidels, he could not dare to do anything. Coincidentally, Hazrat Fatima al-Zahra (may Allah be pleased with her), who was a child, came, and she pushed the guts and pushed down from his (ﷺ) back and cursed the infidels.

When Hazrat Ali (may Allah be pleased with him) gave the message of marriage to Hazrat Fatima (may Allah be pleased with her) to the Holy Prophet (ﷺ), he (may Allah bless him and grant him peace) said! Do you have anything? He said that there was a horse and armor. He (peace and blessings of Allah be upon him) said that a horse is necessary, but sell the armor. He sold that to Hazrat Uthman Ghani (RA) for four hundred and eighty (480) dirhams and then took that dirham to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). He (peace and blessings of Allah be upon him) said to Hazrat Bilal (RA) to bring the perfumes.

Hazrat Syeda Fatima (RA) married Hazrat Ali Murtaza (RA) in Dhul-Hijja 2AH, 624AD, and departed one month later.

Then Hazrat Akram (ﷺ) ordered Anas bin Malik (may Allah be pleased with him) to go and call Abu Bakr

(may Allah be pleased with him), Umar (may Allah be pleased with him), Talha (may Allah be pleased with him) and Zubair. (RA) Abd al-Rahman bin Awf (RA) and other emigrants and Ansar wait and bring them to the Prophet's Masjid. When everyone gathered in the masjid, Hazrat Ikram (ؓ) went to the pulpit and spoke!

Oh, those emigrants and Ansar! Allah Ta'ala has ordered me to marry Fatimah (RA), daughter of Muhammad (ﷺ), to Ali Ibn Abi Talib (RA), and I obeyed. After obeying this command, he (ؓ) recited the sermon on marriage.

Thanks be to Allah, Who deserves all praise for His blessings and is worthy of worship because of His powers. He has created the creatures by His power. He separated them from each other through His commandments, honored them through His religion, and gave them greatness and elevation through His Prophet. Indeed, Allah Ta'ala has made marriage an obligatory matter.

Allah Ta'ala said! He is the Holy One who created man from water and made some the son, daughter, and son-in-law of others, and your Lord has power over all things. Allah Ta'ala has made everything subject to His decree, and there is a fixed time for decree, and everything is fulfilled in its own time.

After the sermon, Huzur Akram (ﷺ) smiled at Hazrat Ali Murtaza (RA) and spoke!

I gave Fatimah (RA) in marriage to you at the dowry of four hundred mithqals. Do you accept it?

Hazrat Ali (may God be pleased with him) said! Accepted.

Then the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) prayed.

These are the words of the prayer.

جَمَعَ اللَّهُ شَمْلَكُمَا وَأَسْعَدَ جَدَّكُمَا وَبَارَكَ عَلَيْكُمَا  
وَأَخْرَجَ مِنْكُمَا ذُرِّيَّةً طَيِّبَةً

Translation: May Allah grant you both honors and make your greatness good. May He bless you both and give you good children.

Then, everyone together prayed for blessings, and dates were presented to the audience in a pot. The idol of honey was also presented. Hazrat Ali (RA) was twenty-one or twenty-four years old when married, and Syeda Fatima al-Zahra (RA) was fifteen, eighteen, or nineteen.

There are different narrations of Bibi Syeda's departure. Some say it was done just after Nikah.



Some mention it after one month, and others after nine months. Hazrat Haritha bin Nu'man (RA) offered Hazrat Ali (RA) a house of his own to live in, which he moved into after marriage. This house was the closest to the home of the Prophet (ﷺ).

Hazrat Ali had a feast on his Walima ceremony (may Allah bless him and grant him peace). Hazrat Saad (Radi Allahu Taala Anhu) presented an extensive offering, and the people of Ansar also had a feast. The Walima feast consisted of dates, cheese, nuts, barley, and meat, the best Walima of that time.

Shaykh Abu Jafar al-Tusi has narrated in his book "A-Amali" that Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA) was not only involved in choosing and buying the dowry for Hazrat Fatimah (RA) on the occasion of her marriage, but he was very active and was interested. Among the goods that Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (may Allah be pleased with him) bought were a shirt, a blanket, a Khyberi black sheet, a woven bed, two bed mattresses, a mattress filled with palm bark, and another mattress filled with sheep's wool. There was a pillow filled with Azhar (grass), a sofa cloth, a leather Mushkiza, a wooden bowl for milk, a green pitcher, and clay pots. When these goods were bought, Hazrat Abu Bakr (RA) took some of the goods himself and the rest from other friends and brought them to the service of the Holy Prophet. He (ﷺ) examined

them with his blessed hands and uttered these words of supplication!

"May Allah bless the Ahl al-Bayt in this."

The mothers of the believers Hazrat Aisha Siddiqah (RA) and Hazrat Umme Salama (RA) also prepared the property for Hazrat Fatima (RA) and Hazrat Ali (RA).

*(The Book of Rahma Benham by Sheikh Muhammad Nafee with reference to Ibn Majah, Kitab al-Nikah Chapter Walima)*

Hazrat Fatima al-Zahra (RA) was similar to Rasulullah Sallallahu Alaihi wa Salam's manners, mannerisms, and speech. She was a very pious, religious, patient, and grateful woman. She used to do all the work at home with her own hands. There was often poverty in her home. Many days passed with hunger. Despite such scarcity of food and drink, Sadaqa was far ahead in giving charity.

Umm al-Momineen Hazrat Ayesha Siddiqah (RA) said! I have never seen anyone better than Fatima (RA) and her father. (Zarqani)

One day, Hazrat Bibi Fatima Al-Zahra (RA) and her husband, Hazrat Ali Al-Murtaza (RA), were hungry for two days. Hazrat Ali (RA) received one dirham from somewhere in labor. He bought this dirham and

reached home when it was already night. Hazrat Fatima Al-Zahra (RA) welcomed her husband with a smile. She took what he had from him, ground it in a mill, cooked bread, and placed it in front of Hazrat Ali (RA). When he had eaten, she sat down to eat herself. Hazrat Ali (RA) said that at that time, I remembered the Messenger of Allah (RA) saying that Fatima (RA) was the best woman in the world.

(Tazkar-e-Sahabiyat by Talib Al-Hashmi)

At the time when conquests had started. Abundant booty had begun to arrive in Madinah, and prosperity had begun everywhere. One day, Hazrat Ali (RA) learned that some concubines had come into the booty. He told Hazrat Fatimah (RA), "Fatimah, while you were grinding the mill, your hands got boils, and the color of your face changed as you blew on the stove." Now, many concubines have come to the Holy Prophet (ﷺ) as booty. Ask him for a slave girl. Hazrat Fatima (RA) attended the service of the Prophet (ﷺ) but could not say anything due to shame and modesty. She stayed with her father for a while and came back. She returned and told her husband I did not dare to ask for a concubine. The second time Hazrat Ali (RA) went with her and explained her pain, then the Lord of the Universe (ﷻ) said! I cannot give you any prisoners to serve. Now we have to arrange the food and drink of the Companions. How can I forget those people who left their homes and

adopted poverty for the sake of pleasing Allah and His Messenger (ﷺ). Both husband and wife returned home quietly.

At night, the Holy Prophet (ﷺ) came to her house and spoke! Let me tell you something better than what you wished for. Recite Subhan Allah, Alhamdulillah, and Allahu Akbar ten times after each Namaz and recite Subhan Allah, Alhamdulillah 33, 33 times, and Allahu Akbar 34 times while sleeping at night. This action will prove to be the best servant for you.

When the Prophet (ﷺ) was injured in the Battle of Uhud, Hazrat Fatima Al-Zahra (RA) was very sad to see the condition of the Prophet (ﷺ). He washed and cleaned the wounds of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) and tried to stop the bleeding, but the bleeding did not stop. Finally, she burned a palm mat and stuffed it into the wound, which stopped the bleeding.

Hazrat Ali Murtaza (Radi Allahu Taala Anhu) has five children by Syeda Fatima (Radi Allahu Taala Anhu).

- (1) Hazrat Hasan (RA)
- (2) Hazrat Hussain (RA)
- (3) Hazrat Zainab (RA)
- (4) Hazrat Umme Kulthum (RA)
- (5) Hazrat Mohsin RA (some historians deny his existence).

Hazrat Syeda Fatimah al-Zahra (may Allah be pleased with her) passed away in Madinah on the night of Tuesday, 3<sup>rd</sup> Ramadan al-Mubarik, 11 Hijri, six months after the Prophet's (ﷺ) death.

Hazrat Asma Bint Umays (RA) said to Hazrat Fatima (RA) before her death! O daughter of the Messenger of Allah, I have seen in Abyssinia that they tie branches of a tree to make it look like a doll and cover it with a veil. Hazrat Bibi Fatima (RA) asked her to make it and show it to me. Then she called for palm branches, and after folding them and putting a cloth on them, she showed it to Syeda Fatima al-Zahra (RA), whom she liked very much, and said that my funeral should be carried out in the same way.

According to Ibn Jozi (ra) and some other narrators, Hazrat Asma bint Umays (RA) (wife of Hazrat Abu Bakr Sadiq (RA), Hazrat Salma Umme Rafi (RA), and Hazrat Ali (RA) gave her a bath and the Caliph of the Prophet Hazrat Syedna Abu Bakr Sadiq (RA) recited Namaz Janazah. Hazrat Ali (RA), Hazrat Abbas (RA), and Hazrat Fazl bin Abbas (RA) buried her in the grave. She has been blessed in Jannat al-Baqi.

According to Tabqat Ibn Saad, she was 29 years old when she died. She has narrated eighteen (18) hadiths.

## **Hazrat Fatima bint Asad (RA)** **(Mother of Hazrat Ali, Jafar, and Aqeel)**

Hazrat Fatima bint Asad (may Allah be pleased with her) is counted among the Jalil-ul-Qadr companions who are the pride and honor of the Muslim Ummah. She was the granddaughter of Sardar Quraish Hashim bin Abdul Manafi, the niece and daughter-in-law of Hazrat Abdul Muttalib, the wife of Sir Abu Talib, the aunt of Sarwar Konain (ﷺ), mother-in-law of Hazrat Fatima al-Zahra (May Allah be pleased with her). Mother of Hazrat Jafar Tayyar (May Allah be pleased with him), Hazrat Ali (RA). Her surname was Umme-Talib.

The father of Hazrat Fatima (may Allah be pleased with her) was the brother of Hazrat Abdul Muttalib. Among the children of Hazrat Fatimah bint Asad (may Allah be pleased with her) were four sons and three daughters. Among the boys were Talib, Aqeel, Jafar, and Ali, and among the girls were Umme Hani (whose real name was Hind), Jumana, and Rabata.

Hazrat Fatimah bint Asad (may Allah be pleased with her) became a Muslim in the early days. She (may Allah be pleased with her) supported the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) on every occasion. She (may Allah be

pleased with her) stayed with the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) for three years in the (Shab) camp of Abi Talib.

When the Prophet (ﷺ) was in the care of Mr. Abu Talib during his childhood, Hazrat Fatima bint Asad (RA), his aunt, observed that the food that was placed in front of her sons was not enough for them, and they remained hungry. But when Muhammad (ﷺ) eats together with them, everyone eats to their full, and the food is still left over. That is why she had ordered her sons to wait for Muhammad (ﷺ) to eat, and when he came, they should all eat together. So that blessings come down in the food Allah has reserved for them. A bowl of water was not enough for a son. When Muhammad (ﷺ) used to drink from this cup, one cup of water would be enough for the whole family. One day, Mr. Abu Talib said! Oh, my nephew! You are very blessed. When Hazrat Fatima bint Asad (RA) heard this from her husband's mouth, she firmly believed in what she said, and the value of him increased further.

After the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) migrated to Madinah, she also migrated to Madinah with his children. She used to work hard to promote the word of Allah and the religion of Islam. She loved the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) immensely and took care of him in every way. She considered herself the luckiest

woman to have Hazrat Fatima al-Zahra (RA) as her daughter-in-law.

Hazrat Fatima bint Asad (RA) was the first Hashemi woman to marry into the Hashemi family. This is how Hazrat Ali (RA) became Najib-al-Tarfain Hashemi. Hazrat Ali's (RA) mother was blessed by Allah Almighty with Islam and had the privilege of emigration. Hazrat Ali's (RA) mother, Hazrat Fatima bint Asad (RA), was very loving and compassionate towards the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). He raised him like a mother. When his death approached, the Holy Prophet (ﷺ) said that if she passed away, he would inform about her. He was visiting with a group of Companions when a person came and reported the death of Hazrat Fatima bint Asad (RA). On hearing this, tears came to the eyes of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ), and he said to the Companions, "Come, let us go to our mother." Then the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) got up and left with his Companions. When he saw Hazrat Fatima bint Asad (RA), he stood on his head and said in a pitiful tone!

O my mother, you were my mother after my mother. May Allah have mercy on you. Huzur Anwar (ﷺ) praised her a lot and spoke! Mr. Abu Talib used to do business and often organized feasts here. He used to gather all of us for meals with him. Hazrat Fatima bint



Asad (RA) used to save some of it so that I (the Messenger of Allah ﷺ) would eat it later.

(Mustadrak Hakim)

Forty-six (46) hadiths have been narrated from Hazrat Fatima bint Asad (RA), which has been narrated by Akabar Sahaba. (Tabqat ibn Saad, Al-Asaba)

Abdullah bin Abbas (RA), Anas bin Malik (RA), Abdullah bin Harith (RA), and her sons are among the Akabarin who have narrated from her.

She was a very pious woman. She fasted every Monday and Thursday. The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) often used to go to his place in the afternoon and rest.

When the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) received the news of the death of his aunt Hazrat Fatima bint Asad (RA), he (ﷺ) immediately went to the house of the deceased and stood up at her head and spoke.

Oh, my mother! May Allah have mercy on you. You were my mother after my mother. You used to live hungry, but you used to feed me. You used to need clothes, but you used to clothe me.

After that, Rasool Allah (ﷺ) blessed the grieving family with his shirt and instructed them to wear the shroud of my shirt. Then he (ﷺ) ordered Hazrat Usama bin Zayd (RA) (Hab-e-Nabi) and Hazrat Abu Ayyub Ansari

(Radi Allah Ta'ala Anhu) (the host of the Prophet ﷺ) to go to Jannat al-Baqi and dig the grave when he found the grave. After that upper part of the head, Sarwar Konain (رضي الله عنه) himself got down and dug the ground with his hands, and he took out the soil from it. After that, he (رضي الله عنه) lay down in it and prayed. O Allah! Forgive my mother and widen her grave.

When he (رضي الله عنه) came out of the grave after reciting this prayer, he held the blessed hair in his beard, and tears were flowing down his cheeks.

There is a narration that upon her death, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said that Allah sent seventy thousand angels to Hazrat Fatima bint Asad (may Allah be pleased with her). They have been ordered to recite the Durood on her.

She passed away on 4AH in Medina. When Hazrat Fatima bint Asad (RA) died, the Messenger of Allah ﷺ made arrangements for her burial. The Holy Prophet (ﷺ) added his kurta to his shroud. It gave Hazrat Osama Bin Zayd (RA) the responsibility of preparing the grave, Hazrat Abu Ayyub Ansari (RA), and Hazrat Umar Bin Khattab (RA). The Messenger of Allah ﷺ shouldered his funeral. After the grave was ready, he (ﷺ) laid it down and said this prayer!

"It is the Self of Allah that gives life and death and does not annihilate." Oh, Lord! So, forgive Fatima bint

Asad (RA). Please give her a sign. Expand her resting place, You are the Most Merciful, then bury her."

Huzur Anwar ﷺ said that this woman has many favors on me. She was buried in Jannat al-Baqi. Hazrat Umar Farooq (RA) participated in the digging of the grave, and Hazrat Fatima bint Asad (RA) was buried in the grave by Rasulullah ﷺ, Hazrat Abbas (RA), and Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA).  
(Asad al-Ghabah, Volume V)

(Majmuah Al-Zawaid by Haithami and Jama al-Fawaid by Muhammad bin Sulaiman al-Qasi al-Moghrabi)

# Umm al-Momineen Hazrat Umme Salma (RA)

## Mother of Hazrat Umar bin Abu Salama (RA)

Umm Al-Mominin Hazrat Umme Salama (may Allah be pleased with her) had the name Hindi and surname Umme Salma (RA); her mother was Atika bint Umar bin Rabi'ah bin Malik Kinaniya. Her father was Abu Umayyah bin Mughirah bin Abdullah bin Umar and bin Makhzoom. Abu Umayyah was famous for his generosity. The first marriage of Hazrat Umme Salama (may Allah be pleased with her) was with Hazrat Abdullah bin Abdul Asad Makhzoomi (RA). At the beginning of Islam, he brought faith with his companions and migrated with them to Abyssinia. He returned from there and migrated to Madinah.

She and her husband are honored to be Muslim, first and foremost. At the beginning of Islam, she believed with Hazrat Abu Salama (RA) and migrated to Abyssinia with him. There, she had four children: Zainab, Salma, Umar, and Darra. She returned from there and migrated to Madinah. Abu Salama (RA) was the maternal uncle and cousin of the Prophet (ﷺ). He participated in Ghazwah Badr and Ghazwah Uhud. He was wounded in Ghazwah Uhud, and because of that wound, he was martyred (died) on 8<sup>th</sup> Jumadi al-Akhira 4AH.

The Messenger of Allah ﷺ prayed for forgiveness for him!

O Allah! Forgive Abu Salama (RA) and raise his rank among the guided people to support his survivors and forgive him and us. O Lord of the worlds! Make his grave spacious and illuminate it.

Hazrat Umm-e-Salma (may Allah be pleased with her) says that once my husband came home to pay a visit, he said today I heard a hadith from the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ), which, in my opinion, is the most essential thing in the world. And what is more beloved than everything in the world is that whoever is afflicted with a calamity has to say “Inna Lillahi wa Ina Ilya he Rajion) (اِنَّا لِلّٰهِ وَاِنَّا اِلَيْهِ رَاٰجِعُونَ) and after that he asks for supplication (اللّٰهُمَّ اَجِرْنِيْ فِيْ مُصِيبَتِيْ هٰذَا وَاَوْضِئْ مِنْهَا خَيْرًا مِنْهَا) O Allah! I hope for a reward in this trouble, O Allah! Grant me its reward, then may Allah make it better than that. (Musnad Ahmad)

Hazrat Umme Salama (may Allah be pleased with her) says that when Abu Salama (may Allah be pleased with him) passed away, I had this feeling that when I intended to pray, I thought that Abu Salama (may Allah be pleased with him) passed away. A person better than Salama (may Allah be pleased

with him). I can never find it, but the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said, that is why I read it.

The Prophet (ﷺ) loved and was kinship with Hazrat Abu Salama (may Allah be pleased with him) and showed sincerity and perseverance after he accepted Islam.

Abu Salama (RA) had shown and thought about his steadfastness during the migration to Abyssinia and Madinah. The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) asked Umme Salama (may Allah be pleased with her). After the completion of Idda, Rasool Allah (ﷺ), through Hazrat Umar Farooq (RA), gave the message of marriage, which he accepted with some excuses and conditions. On Shawwal 4AH, according to 626AD, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) married her. He (ﷺ) gave her a mill, a pitcher, and a leather pillow filled with palm bark. The same goods were also given to other wives. Two Mushkiza are also mentioned. After the marriage, Syeda Umme Salma (RA) was brought to the room of Syeda Zainab bint Khuzima (RA), who had passed away at that time. This room was given to Umm al-Momineen Syeda Umme Salama (RA).

Hazrat Umme Salama (may Allah be pleased with her) is second only to Hazrat Ayesha Siddiqah (RA) in beauty, intelligence, and jurisprudential knowledge. Jalil-ul-Qadr Sahabah Karam and Kabar Tabain used to investigate the issues by asking her. An example of

the perfection of his opinion and intellect is Hudaybiyah's case. After the Peace of Hudaybiyah, Rasool Allah (ﷺ) ordered the slaughtering and shaving of heads Sahabah Karam, and no one slaughtered or cutting hair started. He (ﷺ) was very sad, went inside the camp, and said to his wife, Hazrat Umme Salama (may God bless her and grant her peace)! What has happened to them that they do not obey my orders? Umm Al-Mominin Hazrat Umme Salama (may Allah be pleased with her) said to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ)!

You (ﷺ) do not take heart from them; they are very shocked by the terms of peace, so do not say anything to them. You ﷺ should slaughter your animal and cut your hair. Rasool Allah (ﷺ) did the same. On this, the Companions were convinced that the terms of peace could not be changed, so they all started slaughtering the animals and cutting their hair. (Zarqani)

Umm al-Momineen Hazrat Umme Salma (RA) has endured many hardships for the sake of Islam. The incident of her migration to Madinah is well known. Hazrat Umme Salama (may Allah be pleased with her) says that my husband Hazrat Abu Salama (may Allah be pleased with him) intended to migrate, so he made me sit on a camel with my baby Salma in my arms. My tribe people surrounded Abu Salama

(may Allah be pleased with him) and said you can go. But you can't take our girl. In the meantime, the tribe members of Hazrat Abu Salama (RA) also came. They said you could go, but the child belongs to our tribe, so you cannot take him. So, Banu Abdul Asad snatched away the child and took Banu Mughira Umme Salama (may Allah be pleased with her), and Abu Salama (RA) went alone to Madinah. Both husband and child were separated from Hazrat Umme Salama (RA) and wife and son from Hazrat Abu Salama (RA).

A year passed like this. Hazrat Umme Salama (RA) kept crying, remembering her husband and child. Finally, the family members felt pity and allowed Hazrat Umme Salama (RA) to go to her husband. Hazrat Umme Salama (RA) begged her in-laws to return her child, so they returned her child. She took the child and started traveling towards Madinah. About five hundred kilometers alone with the help of Allah; when she reached Taneem, she met Uthman bin Talha (he had not converted to Islam at that time). When he learned about the situation, he took her to Madinah safely, and when they saw the population of Quba, he said. Your husband is in the same town. Go in it, and Allah will bless you. After that, he returned to Makkah. Hazrat Umme Salma (RA) says! I have not seen a gentleman more supportive than Uthman bin Talha (RA). (Ibn Hisham)



Hazrat Safina (RA) was the slave of Hazrat Umme Salma (RA). He released Hazrat Safina (RA) on the condition that he would serve the Messenger of Allah ﷺ for the rest of his life.

Once, Hazrat Abu Lababah (RA) tied himself to a Masjid pillar because of one of his mistakes. The Messenger of Allah ﷺ was in the room of Hazrat Umme Salamah رضي الله عنه when he ﷺ said that the repentance of Abu Lababah رضي الله عنه had been accepted. Hazrat Umme Salama (RA) was delighted, and she asked the Messenger of Allah ﷺ! O Messenger of Allah ﷺ! Let me convey this good news to Abu Lababah (RA) if permitted. Umme Salma (RA) stood at the room door and called out! Congratulations Abu Lababah (RA)! Your repentance is accepted.

Hazrat Abu Lababah (RA) prostrated in gratitude, and this news soon spread to all the companions, and the companions (RA) gathered in the masjid to congratulate Abu Lababah (RA).

Once, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) was visiting Umm al-Momineen in the room of Hazrat Umme Salama (RA), and this verse of Surah Al-Ahzab was revealed:

يُنْسَاءَ النَّبِيِّ لَسْتُنَّ كَأَحَدٍ مِّنَ النِّسَاءِ إِنِ اتَّقَيْتُنَّ فَلَا تَخْضَعْنَ  
بِالْقَوْلِ فَيَطْمَعَ الَّذِي فِي قَلْبِهِ مَرَضٌ وَقُلْنَ قَوْلًا مَّعْرُوفًا ﴿٣٢﴾  
وَقَرْنَ فِي بُيُوتِكُنَّ وَلَا تَبَرَّجْنَ تَبَرُّجَ الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ الْأُولَىٰ وَأَقِمْنَ  
الصَّلَاةَ وَآتِينَ الزَّكَاةَ وَأَطِعْنَ اللَّهَ وَرَسُولَهُ إِنَّمَا يُرِيدُ اللَّهُ لِيُذْهِبَ  
عَنكُمُ الرِّجْسَ أَهْلَ الْبَيْتِ وَيُطَهِّرَكُمْ تَطْهِيرًا ﴿٣٣﴾

(Surat al-Ahzab: 32 - 33)

O wives of the Prophet! You are not like any other women. If you keep your duty (to Allah), then be not soft in speech, lest he in whose heart is a disease (of hypocrisy, or evil desire for adultery) should be moved with desire, but speak in an honorable manner. (32) And stay in your houses, and do not display yourselves like that of the times of ignorance, and perform As-Salat (Iqamat-as-Salat), give Zakat and obey Allah and His Messenger. Allah wishes only to remove Ar Rijs (evil deeds and sins) from you, O members of the family (of the Prophet SAW), and to purify you with a thorough purification. (33)

After the revelation of the verse of Hijab, the Messenger of Allah ﷺ ordered to veil the blind companion Hazrat Abdullah bin Umme Maktoum رضي

الله عنه. She was with the Messenger of Allah ﷺ on the occasion of the farewell Hajj.

The verse of shamefacedness was revealed to the Messenger of Allah ﷺ in her room, in which Allah addressed the mothers of the believers. Similarly, some verses of Surah Al-Tawbah and Surah Al-Nisa were revealed in her room. 378 hadiths have been narrated from Umm al-Momineen Hazrat Umme Salama. Regarding knowledge, skill, grace, and perfection, she is considered the second most important woman among the mothers of the believers after Hazrat Aisha Siddiqah (RA). She used to recite the Holy Quran very well and beautifully. She also used to give fatwas on people's problems.

Ibn Qayyim (ra) writes that a book should be made if her fatwas are collected. Her fatwas used to be unanimous. She lived a very ascetic life. Fasting on Monday, Thursday, and Friday was her norm. The commands of al-Maruf and Nahi an al-Munkir bound her. She used to do a lot of charity.

Once, Umm al-Momineen Hazrat Umme Salama (RA) was sitting with the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). Hazrat Gabriel (as) came and started talking to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). After he left, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) asked her, "Do you know him?" She said that you were talking with Wahiyah Kalbi (RA). Rasool

Allah (ﷻ) told her that he was Gabriel (as). Probably, this was an event before the descent of the hijab.

Umm Al-Mominin Syeda Umme Salama (may Allah be pleased with her) says that the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) taught me a dua and told me to recite it at the time of Maghrib Adhan.

(اللَّهُمَّ انْ هَذَا اقْبَالَ لَيْلِكَ وَادْبَارَ بَهَارِكَ وَاصْوَاتِ

دَعَائِكَ فَاغْفِرْ لِي)

O Allah! This is your coming of the night and the departure of the day and your calling.

It's time for you, so forgive me.

(Book of Al-Azkar)

She died at the age of ninety (90) during the reign of Caliph Yazid bin Muawiya (ra). There is a lot of disagreement about her death. Imam Bukhari (ra) has written 58 Hijri in Tarikh Kabir. Waqid and Ibn Asakar wrote Dhul-Qadah 59 Hijri. Ibn Abi Khathima has given 61 Hijri as correct. In some narrations, his age at the time of death is written as (84). Hazrat Abu Huraira (may Allah be pleased with him) recited Namaz-e-Janazah and was buried in the grave of Jannat al-Baqi in Medina. He was buried in her grave by his sons Umar, Salama, Abdullah bin Abdullah, and Abdullah bin Wahib. She did not have any children

from the Messenger of Allah ﷺ. Hazrat Umme Salma (RA) died last among the mothers of the believers.

Hazrat Umme Salama (may Allah be pleased with her) had the honor of accompanying the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) in the Battle of Marisa, the Battle of Khyber, the Conquest of Makkah, the Peace of Hdaybiyah, the Battle of Taif, and the Battle of Hunain. In the battle of Khyber, when Hazrat Ali Murtaza (RA) struck the polytheist wrestler Marhab with his sword, she heard his teeth breaking.

She was one of the mujtahid Companions. Allama Ibn Qayyim (ra) has written that if the fatwas of Umm al-Momineen Hazrat Umme Salama (ra) are collected, a magazine can be prepared. The characteristic of her fatwa is that they are unanimous. (Ilam al-Mughain: Volume 1, page 13)

Umm al-Momineen Hazrat Umme Salma (RA) had a daughter from her first husband, Zainab; she was a jurist. Among the children born to Hazrat Umm Salma's (RA) first husband, Salma (RA) was born in Abyssinia. He married Hazrat Imama (RA), Ameer Hamza's (RA) daughter. 'Umar (RA)' was the ruler of Persia and Bahrain during the time of Hazrat Ali Murtaza (RA).

A large group of people acquired knowledge of Hadith from Umm al-Momineen Hazrat Umme Salma

(RA). Among them are these gentlemen: Hazrat Abdul Rahman bin Abu Bakr (RA), Osama bin Zayd (RA), Hind bint Harith al-Farasiya (RA), Safia bint Sheba (RA). Umar Farooq (RA), Zainab bint Abu Salama (RA), Musab bin Abdullah (RA), Abdullah bin Rafi (RA), Nafee (RA) Moolah Ibn Umar (RA), Imam Shuba (ra), Abu Bakir (RA), Khaira (RA), the mother of Hasan Basri (ra), Sulaiman bin Yasar (ra), Abu Uthman Nahdi (ra), Hameed (ra), Abu Salama (ra), Saeed bin Musayyab (ra), Abu Wail (ra), Safia bin Mohsen (ra), Imam Shaabi (ra), Abd al-Rahman bin Hisham (ra), Ikramah (ra), Abu Bakr bin Abd al-Rahman (ra), Uthman bin Abdullah (ra). , Urwa bin Zubair (ra), Kareeb (ra) Mawla Ibn Abbas (RA), Qabaisa bin Zohaib (ra) and Yala bin Mamlik (ra) etc.

## **Hazrat Safia bint Abdul Muttalib (RA)**

### **Mother of Hazrat Zubair bin Awam (RA)**

She was the daughter of Abdul Muttalib bin Hashim. Her mother's name was Hala, and she was the daughter of Wahib bin Abd Manaf bin Zahra. Hazrat Ameer Hamza (RA) was also her brother from her mother's side too. She was the aunt of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ).

Hazrat Safiyah was born in Makkah. She was the same age as the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). Hazrat Safiyah (RA) was the daughter of the sister of Hazrat Amina (RA), the mother of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). The names of Hazrat Safia's (RA) sisters were Arwa, Atika, Baida, Barah, and Amima; all of them were the daughters of Hazrat Abdul Muttalib.

Her first marriage was to Harith bin Harb bin Umayyah. He was the brother of Hazrat Abu Sufyan (RA). A boy was born to them. After the death of Haris bin Harb, her second marriage took place with Awam bin Khuwaylid bin Asad. By whom were born three sons, Zubair, Saib, and Abdul Kaaba. Hazrat Zubair's (RA) father died when he was still young. Hazrat Safiyah (RA) and her son Zubair (RA) initially accepted Islam.

She used to write poetry, too. The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) once gave her forty Wasaq dates from Khaybar.

(One Wasaq = 70 kg)

### **The story of Hazrat Safiyah's (RA) bravery:**

The people of Banu Qurayza were involved in the preparations for the war against the Muslims with the help of Hai bin Akhtab.

According to Ibn Ishaq (ra), Hazrat Safiyah (may Allah be pleased with her), daughter of Abdul Muttalib, and Hazrat Hassan (may Allah be pleased with him) bin Thabit bin Fara (RA) were inside the fort. The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) kept the women and children with him in the fort. When the Banu Qurayza violated the agreement by cheating the Muslims, the Muslims became threatened by them.

Hazrat Safiyah (may Allah bless her and grant her peace) says that a Jew came to this fort to check the presence of an army of Muslims here. The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) and other companions were engaged in battle. If the enemy attacked these women and children suddenly, there was no one to protect them. Hazrat Safiyah (RA) said to Hazrat Hassan Bin Thabit (RA), I think this person is suspicious; if he comes near now, kill him. Hazrat Hassan (RA) said that I cannot do this. Hazrat Safiyah (may Allah be pleased with her)



said now I took courage and took a tent wood and secretly went near this Jew and hit him with wood and killed him, and I came back to the fort. The Jews were afraid that there was an army of Muslims in the fort, and thus, they did not dare to advance and harm them. (Ibn Hisham)

Hisham bin Arwah (ra) narrates from his great-grandmother Hazrat Safiyah (RA) that when the Muslims fled after being defeated in the Battle of Uhud, Hazrat Safiyah (RA) came out with a spear and stopped the fleeing people and said, "Where are you going to leave the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ)?"

After the martyrdom of Hazrat Hamza (RA) and the mutilation of his dead body, when the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) saw Hazrat Safiyah (RA), he said to Hazrat Zubair (RA) that he should prevent his mother from seeing the dead body of her brother because the enemy had dismembered his body. The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) did not want his mother to see her brother in such a state that she could not bear the pain.

The mother of Hazrat Zubair bin Awam (may Allah be pleased with him) Hazrat Safiya (may Allah be pleased with her) bint Abdul Muttalib was the real sister of Hazrat Hamza (may Allah be pleased with him) when she came to see the dead body, her son Hazrat Zubair (may Allah be pleased with him) prevented her from seeing the dead body. He

forbade her, so Hazrat Safiyah (RA) said, "I have come to know that his dead body has been mutilated. I will pray for forgiveness. Hearing this, the Holy Prophet (ﷺ) allowed her to see his brother's body and pieces of his liver scattered on the ground. Then she said.

“إِنَّا لِلّٰهِ وَإِنَّا إِلَيْهِ رَاجِعُونَ”

" To Allah, we belong, and to Him, we shall return."

Hazrat Safiyah (RA) died in 20AH during the caliphate of Hazrat Umar Farooq (RA) in Medina. She was 73 years old at the time of her death. She was buried in Jannat al-Baqi in the courtyard of the house of Mughira bin Shuba (RA). She has also narrated a few hadiths of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ).

## **Hazrat Umme Ayman (RA)**

### **Mother of Hazrat Osama bin Zayd (RA)**

Her name was Baraka, and her surnames were Umm al-Dhaba and Umme Ayman. Her father's name was Thalabah bin Amr, a native of Abyssinia.

Her lineage is as follows: Umme Ayman Barkat bint Thalabah bin Amr bin Husn bin Malik bin Salama bin Amr bin Numan.

She was the maidservant of Hazrat Abdul Muttalib, the grandfather of the Messenger of Allah ﷺ, from a young age. She used to serve Hazrat Abdullah (RA) (the father of the Messenger of Allah ﷺ). When he died, she started serving Hazrat Bibi Amina (RA) (the mother of the Messenger of Allah ﷺ). At the time of the birth of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ), she was the one who looked after and served Hazrat Amina (RA).

When the Holy Prophet (ﷺ) was six years old, his mother took him on a journey to Medina. Hazrat Umme Ayman (RA) was also with them. On the return of the same trip, the health of his mother suddenly deteriorated, and she died at Abwa's place. During this time, Hazrat Umme Ayman (RA) was the only one to care for him. She was very shocked to see her sudden death and the young Holy Prophet (ﷺ). Still,

she buried Hazrat Amina (RA) with great courage and patience. She took the Holy Prophet (ﷺ) with her with great compassion and reached Makkah, and she (ﷺ) handed over to his grandfather, Hazrat Abdul Muttalib. Hazrat Abd al-Muttalib appointed Umme Ayman (RA) to look after and raise the Prophet (ﷺ). After the death of Hazrat Abd al-Muttalib, Hazrat Umme Ayman (RA) served the Prophet (ﷺ) together with Hazrat Fatima bint Asad (RA). Hazrat Umme Ayman (RA) used to say that I never heard Rasulullah (ﷺ) complaining about hunger and thirst.

Allama Ibn Saad (ra) writes that Hazrat Umme Ayman (may Allah be pleased with her) narrated during the stay of Hazrat Amina (may Allah be pleased with her) and the young Holy Prophet (ﷺ) that a group of Jews used to come and see the Prophet (ﷺ). One day, I heard a Jew saying that this boy would be the prophet of the end of time and that this city is his place of emigration. This word of this Jew was imprinted in my heart.

Umme Ayman (RA) was inherited by the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) as a slave girl, but he (ﷺ) freed her. He used to count Hazrat Umme Ayman (ﷺ) as one of the Ahl al-Bayt. Umme Ayman's (RA) first marriage was with Ubayd bin Zayd, who belonged to Banu Khazraj. She had become a Muslim. A son named Ayman was born to him. He took his surname from his name. These sons of her did not live long. He died before the

Prophet's (ﷺ) migration. Some biographers have written that Ayman (RA) was martyred in the Battle of Hunain. She accepted Islam at the beginning; she is counted among the pioneers.

The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) respected Umme Ayman رضي الله عنها. They used to stand up in her respect. Once, Hazrat Umme Ayman (RA) came to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) and spoke! I needed a camel, and that's why I came. Nowadays, we don't have any riding animals. There is neither a donkey nor a camel; sometimes, a long journey is difficult.

The Prophet (ﷺ) smiled and spoke! I give you a baby camel, Umme Ayman (RA) said. Sacrifice my parents to you! What will I do with the baby camel? I want a camel. The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said again! I will give you a baby camel. She said, "What is the baby of a camel for me?" He cannot bear my burden. Please give me a camel.

The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said! You will get a baby camel, and I will give you a ride. With this, he ordered his servant. After a while, he brought a young, healthy camel and held its Mahar (rein) in Umme Ayman's (RA) hands.

The Messenger of Allah ﷺ said! My mother! Just look, it is a camel's baby or something else. Umme Ayman (RA) then understood this subtle joke of the Holy Prophet (ﷺ), laughed uncontrollably, and started praying to him. The audience was also amused.

Once, the Messenger of Allah ﷺ said about her: If a person wants to marry a heavenly woman, he should marry Umme Ayman (RA). Hazrat Zayd bin Haritha (RA) married Umme Ayman (RA) after hearing this statement of the Holy Prophet (ﷺ). Seven years after the Prophethood, Hazrat Osama bin Zayd (ra) was born from the womb of Hazrat Umme Ayman (RA), whom the Messenger of Allah ﷺ regarded as his sons.

Hazrat Umme Ayman (may Allah be pleased with her) was fed up with the persecution of the infidels of Makkah and migrated to Abyssinia in the 5<sup>th</sup> Nabvi. She had returned to Madinah before the Battle of Uhud. In the Battle of Uhud, Hazrat Umme Ayman (RA) gave water to the wounded Mujahideen and nursed them. There are some narrations that his son was alive and showed bravery in the battle of Khyber. Hazrat Umme Ayman (RA) and her son Hazrat Osama bin Zayd (RA) also participated in the Battle of Hunain.

After the attack of Khalid bin Waleed in the Battle of Uhud, the position of the Muslims became weak, so people started to leave the field and run away. Umme Ayman (RA) was throwing dirt at those who ran away and saying: O, those who run away! Sit at home and spin the yarn on the spinning wheel; entrust your sword to me, and I will fight the enemy. You are less courageous than women. Men fight in the field. This conversation style indicates Umme Ayman's (RA) courage and bravery. In the Battle of Uhud, a polytheist shot Hazrat Umme Ayman (RA) with an arrow, by which she was injured and fell. Hazrat Saad bin Abi Waqqas (RA) killed this infidel by shooting him with an arrow.

Hazrat Umme Ayman's (RA) husband, Hazrat Zaid bin Haritha (RA), was martyred while leading the Islamic army in the Battle of Muta, showing the essence of bravery. Hearing the news of his martyrdom, Hazrat Umme Ayman (RA) kept her patience and surrendered to the will of Allah. The second shock was borne by him with great patience when his eldest son Ayman (RA) was martyred while fighting bravely in the Battle of Hunain.

Umm al-Mominin Syeda Aisha Siddiqa (RA) narrates that one day, the Messenger of Allah ﷺ was drinking water, and Umme Ayman (RA) was sitting next to him. She said, O Messenger of Allah (ﷺ)! Give me water, too. I asked Umme Ayman (RA), are you asking the

Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) to give you water? She spoke! Why don't I say I have served him a lot? Now, I don't have that much right now. The Prophet ﷺ said! Umme Ayman (RA) tells the truth. The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) gave her water from his hand.

(Sirat al-Nabi. Ibn Kathir)

Once Hazrat Umme Ayman (RA) sifted the flour, prepared chapatis from it, and served it to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). He spoke! What's this? She says it is customary in our country, so I also wanted to prepare this chapatis for you. But he (ﷺ) told austereness to mix bran in flour and knead it.

(Sunan Ibn Majah)

When Umm al-Momineen Syeda Ayesha Siddiqah (RA) was slandered, Umme Ayman (RA) said, O Messenger of Allah ﷺ! I care for my ears and eyes; according to my information, Aisha (RA) is blessed.

(Al-Maghazi by Waqidi)

Before the death of the Messenger of Allah ﷺ, when his illness became severe, Hazrat Osama bin Zayd رضي الله عنه had left with an army and was encamped outside Madinah. Hazrat Umme Ayman (RA) told him that the world of friction on the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) had appeared. After receiving this message, Hazrat Osama (RA) returned. He was sent again by



Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA) after becoming the Caliph.

The Messenger of Allah ﷺ gave Hazrat Umme Ayman (RA) a date garden, which was one of the gardens provided by the Ansar. When the Muslims gained control over Banu Qurayza and Banu Nazair, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) began to return the gardens of the Ansar to them. Hazrat Umme Ayman (RA) had the garden of Hazrat Anas bin Malik (RA). When asked to return it, she did not want to return it. Upon which the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said that you may return this garden and gave her a garden ten times bigger than it. (Sahih Bukhari)

Umme Ayman (may Allah be pleased with her) had the privilege of giving a bath to Hazrat Khadijah Al-Kubra (may Allah be pleased with her), Hazrat Zainab bint Rasulullah (Sallallahu Alaihi Wassalam) and Umm al-Mominin Hazrat Souda bint Zama (may Allah be pleased with her).

Hazrat Umme Ayman (RA) had a long life. She was deeply shocked at the death of Rasulullah ﷺ and his tears could not stop. Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) and Hazrat Umar Farooq (RA) visited her to comfort her and said to her! Allah has something better for the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). Hazrat Umme Ayman (RA) replied, I know this, but I am crying

because now the chain of revelation has stopped. After hearing this, Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) and Hazrat Umar Farooq (RA) were also compassionate.

Hazrat Umme Ayman (RA) fed the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) in her lap. She saw his father, mother, grandfather, and other relatives. She visited her house often and said that Umme Ayman (RA) is my mother after my mother. Prophet Muhammad (ﷺ) used to address her as a mother.

Allama Ibn Athir (ra) has written in Asad al-Ghabah that Hazrat Umme Ayman (RA) died six months after the death of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) during the caliphate of Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA). According to a narration, Hazrat Umme Ayman (RA) lived till the reign of Hazrat Usman Ghani (RA). A large number of historians have accepted this as correct.

Five blessed hadiths have also been narrated from her. Anas bin Malik (RA), Hanash bin Abdullah (RA), and Abu Yazid Madani (RA) are among those who narrated hadiths from her.

Hazrat Umme Ayman (RA) was married to Hazrat Zaid bin Haritha (RA) for 20 years. She lived in Makkah for twelve years and in Madinah for eight years. Both husband and wife used to serve the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) immensely. After the martyrdom of Hazrat

Zaid bin Haritha (RA) in the Battle of Mota, she did not marry for the third time.

She died in Medina during the early period of Hazrat Uthman Ghani bin Affan's (RA) caliphate and was buried in Jannat al-Baqi.

# Hazrat Salma bint Sakhr (RA)

## (Umm al-Khair)

### Mother of Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA)

Her name was Salma, and her surname was Umm Al Khair (RA). She belonged to the Banu Tayyim family of Quraysh.

Her lineage is as follows: Umm al-Khair Salma bint Sakhr bin Amir bin Ka'b bin Saad bin Murrah.

She married her uncle's son, Abu Qahafah (RA). Whenever a child was born to you, it would die a few days later. Once it happened that when a child was born, she came to Bait Allah with the newborn child in her arms and prayed:

اللَّهُمَّ هَذَا عَتِيقُكَ مِنَ الْمَوْتِ

O Allah! Grant him freedom from death.

Allah Ta'ala accepted her prayer, and that child was the second most precious person on the face of the earth. Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) also has an ancient nickname.

Syedna Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) was a close friend of Syedna Muhammad bin Abdullah ﷺ. When Allah Ta'ala appointed him to the position of Messenger, he went to Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA) and spoke! O Abu

Bakr (RA)! I am the Messenger of Allah to you and all people, so believe in Allah and my Messenger-ship.

Syedna Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA) said at the same time! O Messenger of Allah (ﷺ)! Raise your hand; when Rasool Allah (ﷺ) extended his hand, Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) held his hand and spoke!

أَشْهَدُ أَنْ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ وَأَشْهَدُ أَنَّكَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ

I bear witness that there is no god but Allah and that you are the Messenger of Allah.

One day in the beginning of Islam, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) took Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique رضي الله عنه to the Kaaba to invite the polytheists of Makkah to Islam. Rasulullah Sallallahu Alaihi Wassalam invited the polytheists there to Islam; they were enraged after hearing his words and ran to kill Rasulullah Sallallahu Alaihi Wassalam. Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) tried to save him, but he left the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) and started beating Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA) badly. They beat him so much that he became unconscious. People were convinced that he would not survive. Meanwhile, the people of Banu Tayyim rescued Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) and brought him home. The people of Banu Tayyim said that if Abu Bakr (RA) dies, we will not leave Utbah bin Rabi'ah

alive. He was brought home, and his wounds were bandaged. When Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA) regained consciousness, he first asked what was the condition of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ).

The family members who had not converted to Islam till then began to blame him for asking about who had caused this condition to happen to you. But Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) kept on asking about the welfare of Rasulullah (ﷺ). The people of Banu Tayyam got angry and went away from him. Hazrat Abu Bakr (RA) said to his mother that you should go to Umme Jameel Hazrat Fatima bint Khattab (RA) and inquire about the welfare of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) from her.

According to a narration, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) himself went to the house of Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) at night to inquire about his well-being. When he saw his condition, the Prophet (ﷺ) became overwhelmed and kissed his forehead with great love. On this occasion, Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) humbly submitted! O Messenger of Allah (ﷺ), this is my mother; pray for her that Allah blesses her with the wealth of Islam and protects her from the punishment of Hellfire.

The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) prayed for Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) 's mother. Allah immediately accepted his beloved's supplication, and she became a Muslim then. There is another narration that Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA) himself attended the service of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) with his mother and requested him to pray for faith for his mother.

On the day of the conquest of Makkah, Abu Qahafah (RA), the husband of Hazrat Umm Al-Khair (RA) and the father of Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA), attended the service of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). The sight of his eyes was over, and he also announced that he would accept Islam. The entire family of Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) entered the circle of Islam in the same way.

Hazrat Umm Al Khair (RA) had a long life. At the time of Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique's (RA) death, both his father and mother were alive. He died in 13AH during the Hazrat Umar Farooq (RA) Caliphate. Shortly after her death, her husband, Hazrat Abu Qahafah (RA), also passed away.

(History of Tabari)

## **Hazrat Umme Ruman Bint Aamir RA**

### **Mother of the Believers Hazrat Aisha Siddiqa RA**

Her name was Zainab, and her surname was Umme Roman (RA). She was born in Tehama (Saudi Arabia).

Her lineage is as follows: Umme Ruman bint Amir bin Awaimar bin Abd Shams bin Attab bin Udana bin Sabi bin Human bin Harith bin Ghanem bin Malik bin Kinana.

She was the wife of Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) and the mother-in-law of the Holy Prophet (ﷺ). She belonged to the Firas family of the Banu Kinana tribe. Her son Abd al-Rahman (RA) and his daughter Umm al-Momineen Hazrat Aisha Siddiqa (RA) were born from her womb. Hazrat Umme Ruman (RA) became a Muslim at the beginning of Islam. Her first husband was Abdullah bin Harith bin Sakhbara, with whom she had a son, Tufail. The family of Abdullah bin Harith lived in a place called Sadat. Then, this family settled in Makkah. According to the constitution of that time, an outsider had to be an ally of a great man of Makkah to stay in Makkah. Abdullah bin Harith took Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) as his ally. This is the event before the Prophet's (ﷺ) mission. When Abdullah died in Makkah, Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) married Umme Ruman (RA) after him.



It was an Arab custom that when a woman's husband died, the widow was married as soon as possible so that she would get support. Hazrat Umme Ruman (RA) was a very good and pious woman. She was counted among the Sabiqun Awalun.

(Thaqaat Ibn Saad: 6/211-212)

Hazrat Umme Ruman رضي الله عنها lived with her son Tufail in the house of Syedna Abu Bakr Siddiq رضي الله عنه, living a life of peace and prosperity. Then, one day, Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA) came home and told Umme Ruman (RA) that I had accepted Islam. I want to be a helper of Rasulullah ﷺ in this work of calling and preaching.

I want to start working on this invitation with my close relatives and friends because it is easy to explain it to them. Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) invited Umme Ruman (RA) to Islam, which she immediately accepted. Hazrat Abu Bakr (RA) was pleased and told her to keep her faith hidden until Allah Almighty makes the situation favorable. Hazrat Abu Bakr (RA) told the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) about the acceptance of Islam by Umme Ruman (RA), so he (ﷺ) was pleased.

The Afaq (accusation) incident happened in Shaban 6 AH. It was a tough time for Hazrat Umme Roman (RA).

Hazrat Aisha Siddiqah (RA), the mother of the believers, came to her father's house with the permission of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) when she heard the news of the accusation. At that time, Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) was in the upper house, and Hazrat Umme Ruman (RA) sat downstairs. Her mother asked! How did you come? Hazrat Aisha Sadiqa (RA) narrated the entire incident. Hazrat Umme Roman (RA) said! Son, there is nothing to panic. Women who are more loved by their husbands, then people become jealous of them and make accusations against them. But Hazrat Aisha Siddiqah (RA) was unsatisfied and started crying.

Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) got worried hearing her crying and came down. Hazrat Ayesha Siddiqah (RA) got a fever due to this shock. Hazrat Umme Ruman (RA) took her in her arms. After the Asr prayer, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) came and spoke! If you have done something wrong, ask Allah for forgiveness and repent. Hazrat Ayesha Siddiqah (RA) told her parents you should answer him. They said, "What can we answer?" Hazrat Ayesha Siddiqah (RA) replied by herself. During this time, the Prophet (ﷺ) was in a state of revelation. A revelation was revealed to him, and Hazrat Aisha Siddiqah (RA) was acquitted. Hazrat Umme Roman (RA) said to her

daughter to get up and thank the Messenger of Allah ﷺ. On this, she said that I would only thank Allah.

At the end of the same year, an incident happened when Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA) brought three of the Companions of Safa as guests to his house. He told the family to feed them. He would be late in coming. The guests said we would not eat without Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA). When Hazrat Abu Bakr (RA) came home and found that the guests had not eaten, he became angry with Hazrat Umme Ruman (RA). Hazrat Umme Roman (RA) explained why the guests did not eat. After that, the guests ate, and it was so blessed that the food did not go down at all. Hazrat Abu Bakr (RA) sent that food to the guests of Rasulullah ﷺ. After that, he asked Hazrat Umme Ruman (RA) how much food was left, and she said there was still three times more than what was cooked.

Syeda Umme Ruman (RA) proved her husband's best supporter and Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) proved his wife's best companion. Who can be more fortunate than these two, whose houses the Lord of the Universe ﷻ used to visit often? She also has the good fortune that an angel of Allah brought revelation to her house. These revelations were verses 11 to 20 of Surah Noor for the acquittal of Hazrat Aisha Siddiqa (RA).

During the migration journey, Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) received the great honor of being the companion of the Holy Prophet (ﷺ). While walking from Makkah, he also followed the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) and left his family among the enemies on the trust of Allah. When there was some satisfaction after reaching Madinah, the Holy Prophet (ﷺ) wanted to send Hazrat Zayd bin Haritha (RA) and Hazrat Abu Rafi (RA) to Makkah to bring his family members. He told Hazrat Abdullah bin Abi Bakr (RA) to take Hazrat Umme Ruman (RA), Hazrat Asma (RA), and Hazrat Ayesha (RA) to Medina. So Hazrat Umme Ruman (RA), Hazrat Asma (RA), and Hazrat Aisha (RA) came to Madinah along with Hazrat Abdullah bin Abi- Bakr (RA).

Imam Ahmed bin Hanbal (ra) says! Imam Ibn Saad's (ra) statement that Umme Ruman (RA) died in 6AH is not true because Syeda Aisha Siddiqa (RA) narrates that when the verse of Takhayer (Surah al-Tahreem: 1-2) was revealed, Rasool Allah (ﷺ) asked me and said that I should not be hasty in this issue and should present the matter to her parents, Abu Bakr (RA) and her mother Umme Ruman (RA), and make a decision based on their opinion.

(Musnad Ahmad: 6/211, 212 Hadith 25864 and Hasan Al-Lazata)

Hafiz Ibn Hajar Asqalani (ra) says the incident occurred in Takhayer 9AH. (Al-Asaba: 4/2694)

Hazrat Umme Ruman (RA) died in Madinah in Dhul-Hijja 9AH. The Prophet Muhammad (ﷺ) was very saddened to hear the news of Umme Ruman's (RA) death. He (ﷺ) went to her funeral and lowered her into the grave with his own hands. She was buried in Jannat al-Baqi.

The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said about Hazrat Umme Ruman رضي الله عنها! Whoever wants to see a woman from among the goddesses of Paradise, let him see Umme Ruman (RA).

The Holy Prophet (ﷺ) said while making dua after bringing her down to the grave!

O Allah! The sufferings that Umme Ruman (RA) has endured for you and your Messenger (ﷺ) are not hidden from you.

(Tabqat Ibn Saad: 6/211, 212)

## **Hazrat Umme Ruman Bint Aamir RA**

### **Mother of Hazrat Abdullah bin Jafar (RA)**

Her name was Asma, and her surname was Umme Abdullah. Her father's name was Umayy bin Muballigh bin Harith. He belonged to the tribe of Khatam.

His genealogy is as follows: Asma bint Umayy bin Harith bin Tayyim bin Ka'b bin Malik bin Qahafah bin Amir bin Rabi'ah bin Amir bin Mu'awiyah bin Zayd bin Malik bin Bashir bin Wahib bin Shahram bin Afar bin Khalaf bin Iqbal (Khatam).

The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) has described the virtues of Hazrat Asma bint Umayy (RA) during Dhul-Hijrateen. She may be counted among those Jalil-ul-Qadr women who accepted Islam in the early days and endured severe hardships for the sake of Islam. Her mother's name was Hind (Khola) bint Auf. The mother of Umm al-Momineen Hazrat Maymunah bint Harith (RA) was also the same, so both of them were real sisters from their mother's side. When Hazrat Asma (RA) became a Muslim, the number of Muslims was thirty, and the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) had not yet settled in Dar al-Arqam, so she was counted among the Sabiqun Awalun.

Her first marriage was with Hazrat Jafar Tayar (RA). She migrated to Abyssinia with Hazrat Jafar (RA) and

spent fourteen years there. Her son Abdullah bin Jafar (RA) was born there.

Hazrat Musab bin Zubair (RA) narrates that a son was born to Najashi, the ruler of Abyssinia. A few days before that, a son, Abdullah bin Jafar (RA), had been born to Hazrat Asma bin Umayy (RA). King Najashi sent a message to Hazrat Jafar bin Abu Talib (may Allah be pleased with him) that he had named his son. He spoke! Abdullah. Najashi also named his son Abdullah. Hazrat Asma (RA) adopted this child and nursed him along with her son Abdullah (RA) for the entire period. Because of this, Hazrat Asma (RA) got a very high position and status with them. Whoever became a Muslim in Abyssinia would have informed Hazrat Asma. (Genesis of Quraysh)

The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) migrated to Madinah. When Khyber was conquered in Muharram 7AH, all the Muslims who were in Abyssinia came to Madinah, including Hazrat Asma Bint Umayy (RA) and her husband Hazrat Jafar Tayar (RA). Muslims were very happy with the victory of Khyber. Rasool Allah's (ﷺ) joy doubled with the arrival of his brothers. The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) embraced Hazrat Jafar bin Abi Talib رضي الله عنه and spoke! I don't know whether I am happier about Jafar's coming or Khyber's conquest. The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ), while

describing the virtues of Hazrat Asma bint Umayy (RA), said! You boatmen had the privilege of two migrations. The Muslims living in Abyssinia used to pray facing Bait al-Maqdus before facing Qiblah. Therefore, they had the privilege of praying and facing both Qiblas.

Imam Ahmed bin Hanbal (ra) narrates a hadith in his Musnad that Hazrat Abu Qatada (RA) said! The Messenger of Allah ﷺ sent an army against the Romans and spoke! "You make Zayd bin Haritha (RA) your Amir. If Zayd (RA) is martyred, make Jafar (RA) your Amir; if he is also martyred, then make Abdullah bin Rawahah (RA) your Amir."

Syedna Jafar Tayar (RA) said! O Messenger of Allah ﷺ! I was not tired of your appointment of Zayd bin Haritha (RA) as my Amir. The Messenger of Allah ﷺ said! Go ahead, and you don't know who is better.

A few days after the departure of the army, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) appeared on the pulpit and ordered the people to gather. When the people gathered, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said!

Allah blesses. May I not tell you the news about the army I received through revelation. What happened was that the Mujahideen set out and encountered the enemy. Amir Lashkar Zayd bin Haritha (RA) was



martyred while giving praise. Pray for forgiveness for him, so people prayed for forgiveness for him. After that, Jafar bin Abi Talib (RA) raised the flag of Lashkar-e-Islam. He also lost his life fighting the enemy. Pray for forgiveness, too, so people prayed for forgiveness for him. After that, Abdullah bin Rawahah (RA) held the flag of Islam flag. They also fought bravely, and he was martyred, giving courage. Pray for forgiveness for him, too; people prayed for forgiveness for him.

Then the Messenger of Allah ﷺ said! After that, Khalid bin Waleed (RA) held the flag of Lashkar-e-Islam and became Amir. The Messenger of Allah ﷺ raised two fingers of his blessed hand towards the sky and spoke!

(اللَّهُمَّ هُوَ سَيْفٌ مِّنْ سُيُوفِ اللَّهِ)

Allah! It is one of the swords of Allah.

“فَانْتَصِرْ بِهِ”

So, help Islam through this

From that day, Hazrat Khalid bin Waleed (RA) became famous as “Saifullah.”

(Musnad Ahmad, Sunan Nasa'i)

Hazrat Asma bint Umays (RA) narrates that when Jafar (RA) and his companions were martyred, the Messenger of Allah ﷺ came to my house.

I had dyed the skins, kneaded the dough, washed the children, put oil on their heads, and dressed them in clean clothes. The Messenger of Allah ﷺ said! Bring Jafar's (RA) children to me.

I brought all the children to the Messenger of Allah ﷺ and he loved them. I saw tears flowing from his eyes. I was scared. I spoke! O Messenger of Allah ﷺ! May my parents be sacrificed for you; it is good. Have you heard any news about Jafar (RA) and his companions? Rasool Allah (ﷺ) said! Yes! Today, they have all become martyrs. Hazrat Asma (RA) says I was shocked when I heard this. I stood up from there, moaning. Hearing my cry, women started gathering in my house.

The Messenger of Allah ﷺ got up from there and went to his house and said to his family! Don't forget Jafar's (RA) family today; prepare food for them; they are grieving for their leader.

(Musnad Ahmad, Sunan Abu Dawud)

Hazrat Jafar Tayar (RA) was martyred in the Battle of Mota. After him, Hazrat Abu Bakr Sadiq (RA) married

Hazrat Asma (RA) on the occasion of Ghazwa Hunain (8AH). The Messenger of Allah ﷺ taught their marriage Nikah. Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA) used to shower much love and compassion on her and her children. Two years later, in Dhul-Qadah 10AH, Hazrat Abu Bakr's (RA) son Muhammad (RA) was born to her. A son was born to her in the state of Ihram on the occasion of Hajj al-Wada in Dhul-Halifah. Hazrat Asma (RA) asked the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) what she should do now, and the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said, take a bath and put on Ihram. After the death of Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA), Hazrat Asma (RA) bathed him according to his will.

After the death of Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA), Hazrat Ali (RA) married her, and Yahya and Zayd were born from her womb. Hazrat Asma bint Umays (RA) endured endless hardships for the sake of Islam. During her lifetime, her son Hazrat Muhammad bin Abu Bakr (RA) was badly martyred.

Rasulullah ﷺ loved Hazrat Asma's (RA) children very much. It is narrated by Sahih Muslim that once the Holy Prophet (ﷺ) saw her child and found him very thin. He (ﷺ) asked Hazrat Asma (RA) why he is so weak. She said, O Messenger of Allah (ﷺ)! He used to be a victim of evil eyes. The Holy Prophet ﷺ said! What do you do about it? Hazrat Asma (RA) read a

specific word and asked if I could read it. Since there was no shirk in it, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) permitted her.

According to Imam Bukhari (ra) and Allama Ibn Saad (ra), one day before the death of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ), Hazrat Umme Salama (RA) and Hazrat Asma (RA) diagnosed him with "Zat al-Jenab" and wanted to give medicine to him. Prophet Muhammad (ﷺ) was not used to taking medicine. He (ﷺ) forbade it. At the same time, he became unconscious. Both of them opened the blessed mouth of the Holy Prophet (ﷺ) and administered the medicine. After a while, his fainting disappeared. He (ﷺ) said! Asma (RA) may have told us about this strategy. She brought wisdom with her from Abyssinia.

Hafiz Ibn Hajar (ra) also wrote in Asaba that Hazrat Asma (RA) knew the art of dream interpretation. Hazrat Umar (RA) used to ask her about the interpretation of his dreams. Hazrat Umar (RA) saw in a dream that a rooster pecked him twice in the pubic area. He asked Hazrat Asma (RA) about its interpretation, and she (RA) said! A foreigner (Ajmi) will kill you. A few days passed, and Firoz Abu Luo Majusi stabbed him under the pubic area.  
(Tabqat Ibn Saad)

On the death of Syeda al-Nisa Hazrat Fatima al-Zahra (RA), Hazrat Asma (RA), the wife of Siddique Akbar

(RA), bathed her and made all the arrangements to take the funeral to the cemetery with a veil.

(Asad al-Ghabah)

Sixty hadiths have been narrated from Hazrat Asma bint Umays (RA). Among her narrators are Hazrat Umar Farooq (RA), Hazrat Abdullah Bin Abbas (RA), Hazrat Abu Musa Al-Ashari (RA), Hazrat Abdullah Bin Jafar (RA), Umm al-Fazl (RA) wife of Abbas (RA), Qasim Bin Muhammad (RA), Abdullah Bin Shaddad (RA), Urwa Bin Musayyab (RA), Abu Yazid Madani (ra), Umme Aun bint Muhammad bin Jafar (ra), Fatima bint Ali (ra), and high-ranking followers are included. She received the knowledge of the Qur'an directly from the Messenger of Allah ﷺ.

Hazrat Asma bint Umais (RA) passed away in 40AH shortly after the martyrdom of her husband, Hazrat Ali Al Murtaza (RA). The Messenger of Allah ﷺ told her to pray in times of trouble and suffering.

From the first husband of Hazrat Asma bint Umays (RA), Hazrat Jafar bin Abu Talib (RA), Muhammad bin Jafar (RA), Abdullah bin Jafar (RA), and Aun bin Jafar (RA) were born. Her second husband, Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA), Muhammad bin Abu Bakr (RA), was born, and her third husband, Hazrat Ali Al Murtaza (RA), Yahya bin Ali (RA), was born.

(Riyadh Al-Nazra)

## **Hazrat Asma bint Abu Bakr RA**

### **Mother of Hazrat Abdullah bin Zubair RA**

Her name was Asma (RA), and her title was Zaat-al-Nataqeen. She was the eldest daughter of Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA). Her mother's name was Qatila Bint Abdul Uzza. Abdullah Bin Abu Bakr (RA) was also her real brother from her mother's side.

Her lineage is as follows: Asma bint Abu Bakr Siddique bin Abu Qahafah Uthman bin Amir bin Amr bin Ka'b bin Sa'd bin Tayyim bin Marah bin Ka'b bin Lul.

She was born fourteen years before the Prophet's (ﷺ) mission. She became a Muslim at the beginning of Islam. Her number is (17) among those who brought Islam. Being a Muslim in the beginning, she was also counted among those who endured extreme atrocities.

She was married to Hazrat Zubair bin Awam (RA). Hazrat Zubair Bin Awam (RA) is one of Ashra Mubashera. He was the paternal cousin of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) and the actual nephew of Umm al-Mominin Hazrat Khadijah Al-Kubra (RA). Hazrat Abdullah Bin Zubair (RA) is her son. When Hazrat Abdullah bin Zubair (RA) was born, he was brought into the arms of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ).

after birth. The Messenger of Allah ﷺ called for a date, chewed it in his mouth, and put it in the child's mouth. Hazrat Abdullah bin Zubair (RA) is the first child born to Muslims after migrating to Madinah. His birth made the Muslims so happy that they raised the slogan Takbir so loudly that the whole city echoed. At this, the Jews were ashamed because the Jews had made it known that we had bewitched the Muslim emigrants, and now they would not have children. Umm al-Momineen Hazrat Ayesha Siddiqah (RA) kept her surname Umme Abdullah about her nephew Abdullah bin Zubair (RA).

At the time of Hijra, Hazrat Asma (RA) tied the Toshah of Rasulullah Sallallahu Alaihi Wassalam to her waist, due to which her title became Zaat-al-Nataqeen. The infidels and polytheists surrounded the house of the Messenger of Allah ﷺ. The Messenger of Allah ﷺ recited the verse of Surah Ya-Sen, took Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA) with him and said goodbye to Makkah, and left for Hijrah. When the disbelievers found out, they immediately reached the house of Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (Radi Allahu Taala Anhu), looking for him like madmen. Hazrat Asma (Radi Allahu Taala Anhu) came out when they called from the door. Abu Jahl asked! girl, where is your father? Hazrat Asma (RA) said I do not know. Hearing this, he slapped her on the face with such force that her (RA)

earring broke and fell. After that, the disbelievers of Makkah spread to Makkah and its surroundings in search of him (ﷺ).

On the night of Hijrah, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) took Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) and secretly went from Makkah to the Cave of Thor. Hazrat Asma (RA) knew this secret; she fed the people fresh food day and night with her brother Hazrat Abdullah bin Abu Bakr (RA).

On the second day of the Prophet's (ﷺ) migration, the blind father of Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA), who had not yet become a Muslim, addressed Hazrat Asma (RA) and spoke! Abu Bakr's (RA) daughter! Abu Bakr (RA) put you in double trouble. He left and also took all the wealth with him.

Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA) took all the money in the house with him. Rasulullah (ﷺ) could come in handy if needed. Hazrat Asma (RA) did not consider it appropriate to break the heart of her blind grandfather, and she said to him, No, Grandpa! He has left enough money for us. Then, she put some stones in a cloth and placed them in a pit or niche where Hazrat Abu Bakr (RA) used to keep his wealth. After that, she took her grandfather's hand, took her there, and spoke! Grandfather! Take a look at what is kept here. When Abu Qahafah put his hand on the



bundle of cloth, he was satisfied and spoke! Well done, Abu Bakr (RA); enough arrangements have been made for us.

It is narrated in the Musnad of Abu Yala that once people asked Hazrat Asma (RA) which of the sufferings that the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) had suffered at the hands of the infidels he found more severe. Hazrat Asma (RA) said!

One day, many polytheists were sitting in Masjid Haram and were cursing the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) and saying that Muhammad (ﷺ) said this and that to our gods. Meanwhile, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) came there. All the polytheists fell upon the Prophet (ﷺ). Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) heard the sound of their commotion. At that time, he was sitting near us in the house when someone came and told him that Quraysh was going to kill Muhammad (ﷺ). Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA) immediately ran towards Masjid Haram. He rescued the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) from the disbelievers and said, "Do you want to kill this man who says, **'My Lord is Allah'** and has come to you with clear signs from his Lord?" The polytheists left the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) and attacked Hazrat Abu Bakr رضي الله عنه and beat him so much that he became unconscious. When they were picked up and

brought home, he was in a horrible condition. When he regained consciousness, he was saying

”تَبَارَكْتَ يَا ذَا الْجَلَالِ وَالْإِكْرَامِ“

"Blessed be the glory and honor."

After migrating to Madinah, Hazrat Asma (RA) spent a few years in great poverty. She feeds her camels and horses with palm kernels. If the Mushkiza of water bursts, she repairs it herself. Apart from that, she used to do all the housework herself.

Sahih Bukhari narrates that Hazrat Asma bint Abu Bakr (RA) said! When I married Hazrat Zubair (RA), he had no land, no slaves, and nothing except a camel and a horse. I used to feed their animals, give them water, sew the leather bucket, and knead the dough. Some Ansar women were my neighbors, and they used to bake bread. Those women were sincere. Later, Rasulullah (ﷺ) gave land to Hazrat Zubair (RA); she used to work there and bring date kernels on her head. This land was at a distance of three Farsakh from my house.

In the beginning, Hazrat Asma (RA) used to measure and spend everything due to poverty. When the Rasool Allah (ﷺ) came to know, he said to Hazrat Asma (RA)! Do not spend skimped. Otherwise, Allah will provide you with cautious sustenance.

Hazrat Asma (RA) was very pious and ascetic and lived simply. She was always patient and grateful to Allah. She used to wear cheap and thick clothes. When her wealth increased, she spent most of it on charity. She hated hoarding. She was never stingy in helping the needy. She had a powerful memory. She performed her first Hajj with the Messenger of Allah ﷺ, all the details of which she remembered very well, and she used to narrate it often.

It is narrated in Sahih Bukhari that Hazrat Asma (RA) said! I saw Zayd bin Amr bin Nofil (ra) standing against the wall of the Kaaba and saying. O group of Quraysh! By Allah, no one on the religion of Ibrahim (AS) except me. (This is before Islam)

Allama Ibn Saad (ra) has written in Tabqat that in the last period of her life, her son Manzar bin Zubair (ra) returned from the battlefield after the conquest of Iraq, and his booty included valuable women's clothes. When he took them to his mother's service, Hazrat Asma (RA) refused to accept those clothes and spoke! Son, I like thick cloth. So Manzar bin Zubair (ra) brought thick garments for her, which she happily accepted.

It is narrated by Sahih Bukhari that once Hazrat Asma's (RA) mother, who had not become a Muslim and had been divorced by Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA), came to her daughter Asma (RA) and asked her

for some money as help. Hazrat Asma (RA) wanted to help her but stopped because of her shirk. She went and inquired from the Messenger of Allah ﷺ saying, O Messenger of Allah ﷺ! My mother is a polytheist; can I help her financially? The Messenger of Allah ﷺ said! Yes! Be kind to your mother.

A Jubba (cloth) of the Lord of the Universe Ahmad Mujtaba ﷺ was with the blessed Umm al-Momineen Syeda Aisha Siddiqah (RA). She had entrusted this holy cloth to her sister Hazrat Asma (RA) at her death. She kept it with her until she died. If a sick person were in the house, she would wash this blessed Jubba and give its water to the ill person. It would cure him. (Seer al-Sahabiyat)

Hazrat Asma (RA) was a fearless and brave woman. According to narration, after the departure of the Messenger of Allah ﷺ, she went to the field of Jihad in Syria with her husband and son and served in the battle of Yarmouk along with many other women.

When Hajjaj bin Yusuf tightened the Hazrat Abdullah bin Zubair (RA) siege in Makkah, he came to his mother and asked! O Mother! My comrades have been unfaithful; now, none is ready to support me except a few devoted. What is your opinion? If I surrender, I and my comrades can get peace.

Hazrat Asma (RA) said! Oh, my son! If you are on the right, fight like men and attain the status of martyrdom, but do not tolerate any humiliation. And if it was all for worldliness, then there is no worse person than you, who has ruined his destiny and put others in perdition.

Hazrat Ibn Zubayr (RA) said that I am not afraid of death, only the thought that after my death, my body will be dismembered and hanged on the cross, which will make you sad. The brave mother, Hazrat Asma (RA), said! Son, when a goat is slaughtered, then its skin is pulled, or its body is cut into pieces; she does not care. You trust in Allah and do your work. Being on the right path with swords is a thousand degrees better than the slavery of the misguided. Never accept the humiliation of slavery for fear of death.

Hazrat Abdullah Bin Zubair (RA) received a lot of encouragement from his mother's words. He took up his sword, entered the enemy's ranks while reciting Rajs, and continued to give praise and courage for a long time. Finally, due to the severe injuries, he reached the status of martyrdom and went to his actual owner.

Hazrat Asma bint Abu Bakr (RA) was a very patient woman. After the martyrdom of Hazrat Ibn Zubair (RA), the way she was treated was no less than a

minor resurrection for her. Still, the determination, independence, patience, and tolerance she showed on this occasion are found in very few historical examples.

Hazrat Asma's (RA) nature was inclined towards goodness. Once the Messenger of Allah ﷺ was leading the eclipse prayer, he made the prayer too long, and Hazrat Asma (RA) started looking around. Seeing two women standing near her, one fat and the other weak, she comforted her heart that I should stand longer than them. It is narrated by Hazrat Ibn Abi Malikah (RA) that when she would have pain in her head, she would hold her head and say that it is because of my sin and the sin that Allah forgives is much greater than that. She used to set her example in truth.

She was not afraid to speak the truth even in front of a tyrant and oppressor like Hajjaj bin Yusuf. One day, he was sitting on the pulpit. Hazrat Asma (RA) came with her maidservant and inquired where Ameer was. When she found out, she went near the Hajjaj. He's watching her! Your son spread atheism in the house of Allah. That is why Allah gave him a painful punishment. Hazrat Asma (RA) gave a clear answer! So, you are a liar; he was not an atheist but a pious and night-awake person. She was a very patient

woman. She was incredibly generous and never afraid of poverty, like her father, while giving charity.

Hazrat Asma's (RA) sanctity was widely discussed, and people used to pray to her. When a woman suffered from fever and came to her for supplication, she would sprinkle water on her chest and say that the Holy Prophet (ﷺ) said to cool her with water. Hazrat Ibn Umar (RA) and Hazrat Aisha Siddiqa (RA) have narrated from Prophet Muhammad (ﷺ) that fever is the heat of the fire of hell; cool it with water. When a person in the house was sick, the Jubba (Garment) of the Prophet (ﷺ) {which was entrusted to her by Hazrat Aisha Siddiqa (RA) at the time of her death} would be soaked in water, and the sick person would be fed. It cured the ill.

Hazrat Asma bint Abu Bakr (RA) died twenty days after the martyrdom of his son in 73AH in Makkah at the age of one hundred years. Her grave is in Makkah, the same place as his son, Hazrat Abdullah bin Zubair (RA).

All his teeth and intellect were perfectly intact at her death. She was tall and fat, and she was seen as being of the latest age. The names of the children of Hazrat Asma (RA) are Hazrat Abdullah bin Zubair (RA), Hazrat Urwa (RA), Hazrat Manzar (RA), Hazrat Asim (RA), Hazrat Muhajir (RA), Hazrat Khadija (RA), Hazrat Umm Al Hasan (RA), and Hazrat Aisha (RA).

Fifty-six (56) hadiths were narrated from Hazrat Asma bint Abu Bakr (RA), which are contained in Sahah Sitta. Among those who narrated her hadith are Abdullah bin Zubair (RA), Urwa bin Zubair (RA), Ubad bin Abdullah (RA), Ubadah bin Hamza (RA), Ibn Abbas (RA), Abdullah bin Urwa (RA), Abdullah bin Kaisan (ra), Wahib bin Kaisan (ra), Abu Bakr bin Zubair (ra), Aamir bin Zubair (ra), Matal bin Hantab (ra), Muslim Maari (ra), Abu Nofil (ra), Abu Agarb (ra), Muhammad bin Mankader (ra), Fatima bint Manzar (ra), Safia bint Shaiba (ra) and Ibn Abi Malika (ra) are included.



## **Hazrat Sumiya bint Khabat RA**

### **Mother of Hazrat Ammar bin Yasir (RA)**

Her name is Sumiya (RA), and her father is Khabat. She was the concubine of Abu Huzaifa bin Mughirah Makhzoomi, a nobleman of Makkah during the Jahiliyah period.

About five years before the arrival of the Messenger of Allah ﷺ in the world, a man of Qahtani descent, Yasir bin Amir, along with his two brothers, Harith and Malik, arrived in Makkah in search of a third brother and settled here permanently. They became allies. They married Yasir (RA) to a woman named Samiya (RA). Two sons, Abdullah (RA) and Ammar (RA), were born to Yasir (RA). At this time, the prophethood of the Messenger of Allah ﷺ was announced—the whole family who knew the personality of Rasulullah ﷺ as Sadiq and Amin immediately accepted Islam. They were counted among the Sabiqun Awalun. She was the seventh among those who accepted Islam.

Abu Huzaifah Makhzoomi died in those days, and this entire family was given to his heirs as slaves. These people did not accept Islam but became enemies of Islam and used to torture anyone who was a Muslim. When these people came to know that this family was Muslim, they became furious and started

beating them and inflicting all kinds of pain on them. They would force them to turn back from Islam or else get ready for severe trials. Hazrat Yasir (RA) and his wife Sumiya (RA) had faith in their hearts, so they were not ready to apostatize from Islam even after all the oppression and torture. Burning them with coals, diving them in water, laying them on hot sand in the hot sun, and dragging them in the sun wearing iron armor became the daily routine.

Hazrat Sumiya bint Khabat (RA) was one of the most high-ranking Companions. Despite her weakness and old age, she endured immense cruelty and gave her life during this cruelty. She has the great honor of being the first female martyr of Islam. She (may Allah be pleased with her) came to faith in the beginning, and she (may Allah be pleased with her) was among those who were the first to be persecuted.

Once, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) was passing through the neighborhood of Banu Makhzoom, and he saw that the disbelievers of Quraish were lying a weak woman wearing iron armor on the ground in the sun and standing nearby laughing and saying. "Taste the taste of accepting Muhammad's (ﷺ) religion."

Seeing the helplessness of this oppressor, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) was moved and addressed her and spoke! "Be patient; your abode is heaven."

She was Hazrat Sumiya bint Khabat (RA), the woman who suffered oppression and received the good news of paradise.

One day, Hazrat Sumiya (RA) came home in the evening after suffering the hardships of the day; Abu Jahl started abusing her, and then his anger became so strong that he took out his spear, pulled it, and hit Hazrat Sumiya (RA). When his spear struck her, she fell to the ground, and at the same time, her life was entrusted to Afrin (Allah Almighty). Along with her, her son Abdullah (RA) was also killed and martyred. He had already martyred Hazrat Yasir (RA). Now, her son Ammar (RA) was left alone.

Hazrat Ammar (RA) never forgot his mother's martyrdom. Rasulullah ﷺ also remembered the brutality of Abu Jahl and the painful martyrdom of Hazrat Samiya (RA).

When Abu Jahl went to Hell in the Battle of Badr, the Holy Prophet (ﷺ) called Hazrat Ammar bin Yasir (RA) and spoke!

قَدْ قَتَلَ اللَّهُ قَاتِلَ أُمِّكَ

Allah has avenged your mother's killer

# **Hazrat Hind bint Auf bin Zuhair (RA)**

## **Mother of Mother of the Believers**

### **Hazrat Maymunah (RA)**

Hazrat Hind bint Auf bin Zuhair (RA) is the companion who is the mother of two wives of the holy Prophet (ﷺ). Her three daughters were the aunts of the Prophet (ﷺ) and Hazrat Ali (RA). She was the mother-in-law of three caliphs.

Her Ancestry: Hind Bint Auf Bin Zuhair Bin Harith Bin Hamata Bin Hamir.

She married three people in succession and became the mother of their children. The names of the husbands were Khaziymah, Haris and Umayy.

### **Her daughters and sons-in-law:**

1. Umm al-Momineen Hazrat Zainab bint Khaziymah Hilaliyah (RA) was the wife of the Holy Prophet (ﷺ).
2. Hazrat Asma bint Umayy (RA) was the wife of Hazrat Jafar bin Abu Talib (RA). After his martyrdom, she married Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA). After his death, Hazrat Ali Murtaza (RA) married her.

3. Hazrat Salma bint Umays (RA) was the wife of Hazrat Ameer Hamza Shaheed (RA). After his martyrdom, she married Hazrat Shaddad bin Osama (RA). After his death, she became the wife of Hazrat Umar Farooq (RA).
4. Hazrat Arwa bint Umays (RA) was the wife of Hazrat Ameer Hamza Shaheed (RA).
5. Umm al-Momineen Hazrat Maymunah bint Harith (RA), the wife of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ).
6. Umm al-Fazl, Hazrat Lababah bint Harith (RA) was the wife of Hazrat Abbas bin Abdul Muttalib (RA).
7. Umme Khalid Lababah Sughra bint Harith, wife of polytheist enemy Waleed bin Mughirah. She was the mother of Hazrat Khalid bin Waleed (RA).

Her daughters were Jalil-ul-Qadr companions who became the wives of the most respected people in Arabia. That is why she is called the mother-in-law of the greatest sons-in-law in Arabia.

### **List of her sons-in-law:**

1. The Holy Prophet ﷺ became her son-in-law twice.
2. Hazrat Hamza bin Abdul Muttalib (RA)

3. Hazrat Abbas bin Abdul Muttalib (RA)
4. Hazrat Ali bin Abu Talib (RA)
5. Hazrat Jafar bin Abu Talib (RA)
6. Hazrat Ubaidullah bin Harith (RA) (martyred in the Battle of Badr)
7. Hazrat Abdullah bin Jahesh (RA) (martyred in the Battle of Uhud)
8. Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA)
9. Hazrat Umar Farooq (RA)
10. Hazrat Masoud bin Amr (RA)
11. Hazrat Abu Raham bin Abdul Uzza (RA)
12. Hazrat Shaddad bin Osama (RA)
13. Waleed bin Mughira

### **Her grandchildren and great-grandchildren:**

1. Hazrat Abdullah bin Abbas (RA)
2. Hazrat Fazl bin Abbas (RA)
3. Hazrat Abdullah bin Jafar Tayyar (RA)
4. Hazrat Muhammad bin Abu Bakr (RA)
5. Hazrat Yahya bin Ali Murtaza (RA)
6. Hazrat Khalid bin Waleed (RA)

## Hazrat Umrah (RA)

### Mother of Rais Khazraj Hazrat Saad bin Ubadah (RA)

She accepted Islam and attained the status of companionship. She was the mother of Hazrat Saad bin Ubadah (RA).

Once Hazrat Saad bin Ubadah (RA) asked the Messenger of Allah ﷺ saying, O Messenger of Allah ﷺ! My mother has passed away; she had made a wish but could not fulfill it; what should I do now? The Messenger of Allah ﷺ said! You fulfill on her behalf.

There is a narration that Hazrat Saad bin Ubada (RA) participated in a battle. In his absence, his mother's last hour came. People asked her if she wanted to make a will. She said that the will is made about the property, and this property is not mine but my son's. She died before Hazrat Saad's (RA) return. When Hazrat Saad bin Ubada (RA) returned from the battle, he appeared in the court of the Prophet ﷺ and spoke! O Messenger of Allah ﷺ! If I do some charity on behalf of my mother, will it benefit her? The Messenger of Allah ﷺ said! Yes. On this, Hazrat Saad (RA) gave a piece of land as charity to a poor man on behalf of his mother.

It is narrated that when Hazrat Saad bin Ubadah's (RA) death came, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) was not present in Madinah. When he came back, he was told about his death, so he offered his funeral prayer even though a month had passed since his death.

Once, after the death of his mother, Hazrat Saad bin Ubadah (RA) came to the service of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) and asked. O Messenger of Allah (ﷺ)! I want to donate on behalf of my mother. What happens to it? Rasool Allah (ﷺ) said! Drinking water. Saqayah Al-Saad, which is in Madinah, is the result of this charity.

(Seer Ansar Volume 2. Musnad Ahmad Volume 5p. 582)

Hazrat Umrah (RA) died in 5AH.



## **Hazrat Rita bint Mumba bin Hajjaj RA** **Mother of Hazrat Abdullah bin Amr bin Aas (RA)**

Hazrat Abdullah bin Amr bin Aas (RA) is counted among the Jalil-ul-Qadr Companions. His father was the famous mujahid companion Hazrat Amr bin Aas (RA).

Once before Islam, Hazrat Amr bin Aas (RA) came to his wife, Hazrat Rita Bane Mumba (RA), and started talking about the Messenger of Allah ﷺ and his companions. His wife Rita (RA) said! What is the case of Muhammad (the Messenger of Allah ﷺ)? Amr bin Aas (RA) said, "I am surprised that Muhammad (ﷺ) says that he is neither a poet nor a priest, yet those who believe in him believe in everything he says and are not ready to leave this religion." would have been Rita bint Mumba (RA) said, "Where does this word come from?" The companions of Muhammad (ﷺ) believe that an angel, Gabriel (as), brings from the heavens this word from Allah Almighty.

The greatness of Islam came home to the heart of Hazrat Rita bint Mumba (RA), and she accepted Islam; meanwhile, Hazrat Umar bin Aas (RA) and her son Hazrat Abdullah bin Amr bin Aas (RA) also became Muslims.

It is narrated from Hazrat Rita bint Mumba (RA) that the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said! A drunkard and an adulterer are a great sinner and will be punished. He said that the greatest of thieves is the thief of prayer. (One is the one who does not pray, and the other is the one who does not complete the parts of the prayer in a hurry)

**Four faqihs were considered to be the greatest in Madinah at that time.**

1. Hazrat Abdullah bin Umar (RA)
2. Hazrat Abdullah bin Abbas (RA)
3. Hazrat Abdullah bin Masoud (RA)
4. Hazrat Abdullah bin Amr bin Aas (RA)

# Hazrat Hamna bint Sufyan RA

## Mother of Hazrat Saad bin Abi Waqqas (RA)

Hazrat Hamna Bint Sufyan (RA) is counted among the Jalil-ul-Qadr Companions, she accepted Islam on the occasion of the conquest of Makkah. Hazrat Saad (RA) was the maternal uncle of the Messenger of Allah ﷺ. Hazrat Saad (RA) and Hazrat Amina bint Wahib (RA) belonged to Banu Zahra.

Hazrat Saad bin Abi Waqqas (RA) saw in a dream one night that darkness was everywhere, and nothing could be seen. Suddenly, a moon appeared, and Hazrat Saad (RA) started walking towards this moon; then, he saw that Hazrat Zayd bin Haritha (RA), Hazrat Ali (RA), and Hazrat Abu Bakr (RA) were present before him. Hazrat Saad (RA) woke up in the morning and was troubled as to what was the thing in which Zayd (RA), Ali (RA), and Abu Bakr (RA) surpassed me. Meanwhile, he met Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA). He told him about the prophethood of Prophet Muhammad ﷺ and when he told him about his attributes, he immediately accepted Islam. Then, he narrated his dream to Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA).

Hazrat Saad bin Abi Waqqas (may Allah be pleased with him) took a bath after sunset and started

worshiping Allah as the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) had told him.

Upon this, Hazrat Saad (RA) finished the worship and told his mother I was praying for the Lord of the Worlds. Mother asked who the Lord of the World is. Hazrat Saad (RA) said! Who is Merciful, the Creator of all things, who created the earth and sky. On this, his mother angrily said you worship someone other than Laat and Manat. Hazrat Saad (RA) said! These idols are stones that can neither benefit nor harm anyone.

Hazrat Saad's (RA) mother said that if you do not worship Laat, Manat, and Uzza, I would not eat or drink anything, and I would die like that. Hazrat Saad (RA) continued to explain this to his mother. But she was not ready to accept, so Hazrat Saad (RA) said! By Allah! O mother! Even if I have a hundred mothers like you, and all of them die in front of me one by one, even then, I cannot leave this religion. After that, he said, "Eat or don't eat whatever you want."

She was surprised to see her son's steadfastness and faithfulness. She gave up his stubbornness and started eating and drinking. The greatness of Islam became home in her heart.

Allah is the Almighty!

وَأَنْ جَاهِدَكَ عَلَى أَنْ تُشْرِكَ بِي مَا لَيْسَ لَكَ بِهِ عِلْمٌ ۖ

فَلَا تُطْعَمُهُمَا وَصَاحِبُهُمَا فِي الدُّنْيَا مَعْرُوفًا وَاتَّبِعْ سَبِيلَ مَنْ  
انَابَ إِلَيَّ ثُمَّ إِلَيَّ مَرْجِعُكُمْ فَأُنَبِّئُكُمْ بِمَا كُنْتُمْ تَعْمَلُونَ ﴿١٥﴾

(Surah Luqman – 15)

But if they (both) strive with you to make you join in worship with Me others that of which you do not know, then obey them not, but behave with them in the world kindly, and follow the path of him who turns to Me in repentance and obedience. Then to Me will be your return, and I shall tell you what you used to do. (15)

## **Hazrat Umme Abd bint Abdud (RA)**

### **Mother of Hazrat Abdullah bin Masood (RA)**

Hazrat Abdullah Bin Masoud (RA) was a Jalil-ul-Qadr companion, reciter, and interpreter of the Qur'an. His mother accepted Islam's invitation. She belonged to a poor family. Abdullah bin Masood's (RA) father, Masood bin Ghalib, died. He lived with his mother and brother, Utbah bin Masood. Hazrat Abdullah bin Masoud (RA) used to graze the goats of Uqbah bin Abi Mugheeth, the chief of Quraish.

The first time when the Messenger of Allah ﷺ gave the invitation to Islam with Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique رضي الله عنه in Baitullah, the infidels started beating them, and both of them were severely injured. Hazrat Abdullah bin Masoud (RA) saw this scene. He was so impressed by the tenacity of these two that he believed them to be true. After this incident, he came to the service of the Messenger of Allah ﷺ and accepted Islam.

Hazrat Abdullah bin Masood (RA) returned and told his mother this good news. His mother said, "Return the goats of Uqbah bin Abi Mugheeth to him. He is an enemy of Allah." Mother asked what he invited. He spoke! He calls for the good of this world and the

hereafter. Umme Abdullah (RA) asked if there is any concept of resurrection after death.

Hazrat Abdullah bin Masoud (RA) said! It is essential to believe in resurrection after death. There is Paradise and Hell with Allah, in which good and bad deeds will be rewarded and punished. Ibn Masud (RA) said! The Messenger of Allah ﷺ calls to good conduct, enjoins goodness, forbids evil, and says to worship one Allah.

Umme Abdullah (RA) asked about Hubal, Manat, Laat, and Uzza. Ibn Masud (RA) said! Yes, these are all stones that can neither benefit nor harm. After listening to her son's words, Umme Abdullah (RA) accepted Islam immediately.

## **Hazrat Umme Abd bint Abdud (RA)**

### **Mother of four martyred sons (RA)**

She was the daughter of Ashbaugh bin Amr Kalbi, the chief of the Banu Kalb tribe. Before Islam, she belonged to Christianity. In Shaban 6AH, the Messenger of Allah ﷺ sent an army under the leadership of Hazrat Abd al-Rahman bin Awf (RA) on the campaign of Domat al-Jundal. Hazrat Abdul Rahman Bin Auf (RA) is one of the ten companions (Ashra Mubashera). One of his greatest virtues is that the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) prayed during his Imamate.

It is narrated from Hazrat Mughira Bin Shuba (RA) that we saw people offering the Fajr prayer, and Abd al-Rahman Bin Auf (RA) led the prayer. Before the arrival of the Messenger of Allah ﷺ, Hazrat Abd al-Rahman bin Awf (RA) completed one rakat, then the Messenger of Allah ﷺ came and joined the prayer. When Hazrat Abd al-Rahman bin Awf (RA) returned the salutation, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) stood up to complete the rest of the prayer. People were shocked to see him and started chanting Tasbeehat frequently.

When the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) finished his prayer, he said to the people! You did well. You did well. Then



he said! A prophet does not die until he has prayed behind a righteous man of his Ummah.

(Sahih Muslim, Tabqat Ibn Saad)

Before sending Hazrat Abd al-Rahman bin Awf (Radi Allahu Ta'ala anhu) on the campaign of Domat al-Jundal, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) sat in front of him and tied a turban on his head with his own hands and made him look the best in battle. Said to and sent towards Banu Kalb. He (ﷺ) said that if they obey you, then marry the king's daughter. On reaching there, he invited Islam for three days, in which all the people accepted Islam by the grace and mercy of Allah. Hazrat Abd al-Rahman bin Awf (may Allah be pleased with him) married Hazrat Tamazar bint Ashbaugh, the daughter of Ashbaugh bin Amr Kalbi, the chief there. He took her with him to Medina. Tamazar (RA) remained married to Hazrat Abdul Rahman bin Auf (RA) until the end. Hazrat Uthman Ghani (RA), the third Caliph, gave him a share of the inheritance of Hazrat Abdul Rahman bin Auf (RA). She was the mother of Hazrat Abu Salama (RA) and the son of Hazrat Abd al-Rahman (RA).

Some narrations also mention that Hazrat Abdul Rahman bin Auf (RA) divorced her (RA) during his last illness. After his death, she married Hazrat Zubair (RA), but they were also separated after some time.

Her name is Tamazar bint Amr (RA), and her title is Khunsa which means the deer. Once, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) called her "Khunsa." Ever since her name became a "Khunsa." She is known as the Arab poet Arshi al-Arab. She belonged to the tribe of Banu Salim of Najd, which is a branch of Banu Qays bin Aylan.

Her lineage is as follows: Tamazar bin Amr bin Harith bin Yad bin Rabah bin Tafizah bin Asita bin Khafaf bin Amra' Al-Qais bin Bahsha bin Sulaym bin Mansoor bin Ikramah bin Husfa bin Qais bin Aylan bin Mazar. In praise of your tribe, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said! Undoubtedly, every nation has a refuge, and the shelter of Arabs is the tribe of Qays bin Aylan.

She was considered among the most excellent Companions. She was famous for his bravery, courage, generosity, and compassion. She owned a very agile and robust body, brilliant and beautiful.

She was born about three years after the birth of the Prophet (ﷺ). Her father was a leader of Amr Banu Salim and had a lot of influence. Hazrat Khansa (RA) had two brothers, Muawiya and Sukhar. Both of them were killed, and Hazrat Khansa (RA) cried a lot and recited poems for them. Along with military ability, Hazrat Khansa (RA) was also very interested in poetry and literature. She used to recite poems from

childhood. She grows up to be a famous poetess. Her eulogies became very popular.

Hazrat Khansa (RA) married Rawahah bin Abdul-Uzza, a man from her tribe. They had a son, Abu Shajra Abdullah. Rawahah bin Abd al-Uzza died soon. Abdul Uzza was a brave and courageous person. He and his colleagues tried to make the marshy land adjacent to a spring arable. The climate there was humid. His health was severely affected, and he died of fever.

Then, she married Mardas bin Abi Amir, a man from her tribe. She had three sons: Umar, Zayd, and Muawiyah. Then, a daughter, Umra, was born. Her husband Mardas's got the fever and died of it. After that, she spent her whole life in celibacy. Her brothers cared about her a lot. A few days later, her two brothers died, which shocked her greatly. She wrote very influential obituaries in her memory, which became very popular.

When she got the news of the prophethood of Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alaihi Wassalam, she decided to accept Islam and reached Madinah, attended the service of Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alaihi Wassalam, and accepted her faith. Allama Ibn Athir (ra) and Hafiz Ibn Hajar Asqalani (ra) wrote that he also narrated her words to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) on this occasion. The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) listened to her eloquent

speech for a long time. She used to be recited, and Rasulullah ﷺ would say! Well done, O Khunsa.

After accepting Islam, she returned to her tribe and started encouraging people to accept the message of the Prophet (ﷺ). The effect was already there in her language, and then the truth made a good impression on the people's hearts. A large number of people accepted Islam because of her words. She used to visit Madinah from time to time and used to meet the Messenger of Allah ﷺ.

The Battle of Qadisiya was the bloodiest battle of Hazrat Umar Farooq's (RA) caliphate. It was a decisive war against Iran. In this war, two hundred thousand troops with three hundred elephants entered the battlefield from the side of Iran, against which the Muslim army was between thirty and forty thousand. The equipment was also inferior to that of the Iranian army. But its merit was that the morale of the Mujahideen who participated in it was very high, and they were devoted to the spirit of martyrdom.

Hazrat Khansa (RA) was with her four sons in this battle. On the night of the start of the war, Hazrat Khansa (RA) gathered her four sons, addressed them, and said,

My children! You brought Islam at your pleasure and migrated at your pleasure. I swear the One besides

whom there is no god. Just as you are born from a mother's womb, you are a father's child. I neither betrayed your father nor humiliated your maternal uncle. Your lineage is flawless, and your character is spotless. Understand well that there is no action greater than Jihad for the sake of Allah. The eternal life of the Hereafter is far better than the mortal life of this world.

Tomorrow, in Sha-Allah, you wake up well, and then, with experience and supplicating for the help of Allah, you attack the enemy. When you see that the furnace of battle has become very hot and its flames have started to burn, you enter this fire of war and wield a mad sword in the right direction. If possible, break in on the enemy commander. If you are successful, it is better; if you are blessed with martyrdom, it is even better that you deserve the honor of the Hereafter.

All four of her sons responded!

O Beloved Mother! In-Sha-Allah! We will meet your expectations, and you will find us steadfast.

When the battle of the war began in the morning, the four brothers held the reins of their horses and jumped onto the battlefield. This old lady's face had a special kind of determination and dignity. She sent her sons to the battlefield and prayed before Allah. Oh Allah!

This is my dearest wealth, which I have presented to you.

After listening to Mother's powerful words, the four brothers were given courage on the battlefield, filled with the passion of martyrdom. They were by no means backing down. Finally, they started reaching the highest level of martyrdom one by one. Finally, the four brothers sacrificed their lives for the sake of truth. Ameer-ul Momineen Hazrat Umar Farooq (RA) was greatly affected by this incident. The names of his four sons were Abdullah (ra), Abu Shajra (ra), Zayd (ra), and Muawiyah (ra).

When Hazrat Khansa (RA) heard the news of the martyrdom of her sons, instead of crying, she prostrated before the Lord, and these words came out of her mouth!

Thanks be to Allah, who honored me with the martyrdom of my sons.

I hope that Allah will be with these children on the Day of Resurrection. His shadow will give place in mercy.

Allah is the Almighty!

يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا اصْبِرُوا وَصَابِرُوا وَرَابِطُوا وَاتَّقُوا اللَّهَ

لَعَلَّكُمْ تُفْلِحُونَ ﴿٢٠٠﴾

(Surah Ale Imran – 200)

O you who believe! Endure and be more patient (than your enemy), and guard your territory by stationing army units permanently at the places from where the enemy can attack you, and fear Allah so that you may be successful. (200)

The eyes of the world have never seen such a display of submission, patience, and forbearance as was shown by Hazrat Khansa bint Amr (RA). She was a famous poet of her time. Her deewan is very thick and printed in Beirut in 8881.

Hazrat Khansa (RA) continued striving for religion until the last moment of her life. She passed away in 24AH, which corresponds to 648AH. According to another narration, it happened during the reign of Umayyad Caliph Amir Muawiya (RA).

## **Hazrat Umm al-Fazl Lababah al-Kubra (RA)**

### **Mother of Hazrat Abdullah bin Abbas RA**

Her name was Lababah (RA), her surname was Umm al-Fazl, and her nickname was Kabira. She belonged to Banu Hilal.

Her genealogy is as follows: Umm al-Fazl Lababah al-Kubra bint Harith bin Huzn bin Bajer bin Haram bin Rubiya bin Abdullah bin Hilal bin Amir bin Sa'sa'ah. Her mother's name was Hind (or Khula) bint Awf, who belonged to Banu Kinana.

Hazrat Umm al-Fazl (RA) was married to Hazrat Abbas bin Abdul Muttalib (RA), the uncle of the Messenger of Allah ﷺ. Hazrat Umm al-Fazl's (RA) real sister was Umm al-Momineen Hazrat Maymunah (RA). Her sister from her mother's side was Hazrat Asma Bint Umays (RA), who was married to Hazrat Jafar Tayar (RA). Her fourth sister Hazrat Salma (RA) was Hazrat Ameer Hamza's (RA) wife. Hazrat Umm al-Fazl (RA) had the honor of being the first woman to believe after the Ahl al-Bayt of the Messenger of Allah ﷺ. She was counted among the Sabiqun Awalun. After the announcement of Islam by Hazrat Umm al-Fazl (RA) and her son Abdullah bin Abbas (RA), she was considered among the weak people who accepted



Islam. Like other Muslims, she also suffered a lot in the beginning. The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) respected her very much. When Umm al-Momineen Hazrat Khadijah Al-Kubra (RA) passed away, Hazrat Umme Fazl (RA) and Umme Ayman (RA) bathed her together. The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) used to visit her house more and more often and used to rest there.

Hazrat Umm al-Fazl (RA) was a very pious woman. She loved and adored the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) immensely. She used to observe Nafli fasts regularly. Allama Ibn Abd al-Barr (ra) has written in Isteyab that the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) used to say that Umm al-Fazl (RA), Maymunah (RA), Salma (RA), and Asma (RA) are four believing sisters.

Once, Hazrat Umm al-Fazl (RA) had a dream that a part of the body of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) was in her house. When she narrated this dream to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said! Allah Almighty will grant a child to my pregnant Fatima al-Zahra (RA),<sup>4</sup> and you will breastfeed him. After some time, Hazrat Hussain (RA) was born, and she had the privilege of nursing him and becoming his foster mother and sponsor.

When the news of the humiliating defeat of the Quraish reached Makkah in the Battle of Badr, there

was mourning from house to house. Abu Lahab's condition was not seen. He was always overcome with grief. At the same time, he dragged his lame foot and reached the house of his brother Hazrat Abbas bin Abdul Muttalib (RA). Hazrat Abbas went to fight the Muslims on behalf of the polytheists, and after being defeated, he was arrested and became a prisoner of the Muslims. In the house of Hazrat Abbas, his slave Abu Rafi was busy making arrows. Abu Rafi (RA) later converted to Islam. When Abu Lahab, who had not gone to the battle of Badr, received the news of the defeat, he was humiliated. In the meantime, he got the news that Abu Sufyan bin Harith bin Abd al-Muttalib had arrived, so Abu Lahab called him and asked him about the battle of Badr! Nephew, tell me what happened.

He said that we only had a war with these people, and we took our shoulders with them, and they used to kill us in any way they wanted, imprisoned as they wanted, and by God! I can't tell these people about it. We encountered white-skinned people riding tall horses between the sky and the earth and by God! They did not leave anything, and nothing could stand before them. I don't know who they were. Abu Rafi heard and spoke! They were angels. Hearing this, Abu Lahab got angry and slapped Abu Rafi's face hard. Abu Rafi also managed to get into a fight with Abu Lahab. But Abu Lahab threw him on the ground

and started beating him. Hazrat Umm al-Fazl (RA) was sitting nearby. She could not bear this scene, and she picked up a thick piece of wood and hit Abu Lahab with such force that a fountain of blood flowed from his head. Then say out loud: Oh shameless! His master is not here, and you treat him as a weakling. Abu Lahab dared not confront Hazrat Umm al-Fazl (RA) and left quietly. The incident took place inside Zamzam Well's premises.

Hazrat Umm al-Fazl (RA) performed Hajj with the Messenger of Allah ﷺ. During Hajj al-Wada, when the people suspected that the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) was fasting on the day of Arafat, they mentioned Hazrat Umm al-Fazl (RA). She sent a bowl of milk to the Messenger of Allah ﷺ which the Messenger of Allah ﷺ drank, from which the Companions knew that he ﷺ was not fasting on the Day of Arafat. (Sahih Bukhari)

Hazrat Umm al-Fazl (RA) died in Medina during the caliphate of Hazrat Uthman Ghani (RA). Her funeral prayer was led by Hazrat Usman Ghani (RA). Her husband, Hazrat Abbas bin Abdul Muttalib (RA), was alive then.

She had seven children: six sons and one daughter. The names of the sons were Fazl (she adopted her

surname after him), Abdullah (RA), Ubaidullah (RA), Mabad (RA), Quthem (RA) and Abd al-Rahman (RA) and daughter Umm Habiba Arbab (RA). Hazrat Abdullah bin Abbas (RA) was the Imam of Hadith and Fiqh of his time.

Thirty hadiths have been narrated from Hazrat Umm al-Fazl (RA). Anas bin Malik (RA), Abdullah bin Harith (RA), Umayr (RA), Kareeb (ra), Qaboos (ra), and her sons are among those who narrated from her. Her hadiths are present in six major books of hadiths.

She was the woman who narrated that the Prophet ﷺ prayed the last Maghrib prayer and recited Surah Al-Mursalat in it. She was an Abida and Zahida woman; fasting on Mondays and Thursdays was her norm. She loved the Messenger of Allah ﷺ very much and was very concerned about his comfort.

Her sons were born in the same city, but their graves are far away. Hazrat Fazl bin Abbas (RA) was martyred in the Ajnadine region of Syria and was buried there. Abdullah bin Abbas (RA) was buried in Taif. Ubaidullah bin Abbas (RA) was buried in Yemen, Mabad bin Abbas (RA) and Abd al-Rahman bin Abbas (RA) in Africa, and Hazrat Quthem bin Abbas (RA) was buried in Samarkand.

(Tabqat Ibn Sa'd, Al-Badayah and Al-Nihayah)

## **Hazrat Halima Saadia (RA)** **(Prophet's foster mother)**

Her name was Halima (RA), and her nickname was Sadia. Her surname was Umme Kabtha. Her father's name was Abu Zuhayb Abdullah bin Harith. She belonged to the Banu Saad bin Bakr tribe, which was a branch of the Hawazin tribe. This tribe was very famous for its eloquence and the sweetness of the water in its area. The Messenger of Allah ﷺ used to be proud of the fact that I was brought up in the tribe of Banu Saad.

Her lineage: Halima bint Abi Zuhayb bin Abdullah bin Harith bin Shajna bin Razam bin Nasira bin Saad bin Bakr bin Huwazan.

In large Arab families, it was customary that they did not keep children with their mothers but often gave them to the women of the villages for upbringing. They used to send them to the nearby tribal villages so that the children could be brought up in the open air of the villages. They would return them to their parents after a few years. A few days after the birth of Hazrat Muhammad (ﷺ), the women of the village would come to the city and take the children who were born during that time to their homes in the villages to raise them in exchange for which they

would get a good salary with which they would live. Sarwar Kunin (ﷺ) also drank his mother's milk for seven days after coming to this world. Meanwhile, some women from the Banu Saad tribe came to Makkah in search of children.

Hazrat Halimah Saad bint Abi Zuhayb (RA) of the tribe of Bani Saad bin Bakr was honored with the approval of the Prophet (ﷺ). Her husband's name was Hazrat Harith (RA) bin Abd al-Uzza, and his surname was Abu Kabtha. He was also called as Haris Saadi. He (ﷺ) had foster siblings Abdullah, Anisa, Huza Mah or Juzamah. Hazama, whose nickname was Sheema (RA), used to feed the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) with cow milk. Abu Sufyan bin Harith bin Abdul Muttalib drank the milk of Hazrat Halimah Saadia (RA), and he was the cousin of the Prophet (ﷺ) after the mission of Rasulullah ﷺ, the entire household of Hazrat Halimah Saadia (RA) became Muslim.

Hazrat Halimah Saadia (RA) says that my husband and I left the house with the congregation of women to get the children for fostering, who had children for every blessing, except for me, because my camel was extremely weak and was walking very slowly. There was famine. Therefore, no food or drink was seen. We had an old camel with us without giving a single drop of milk. My child was also screaming and crying at night due to hunger. We also could not

sleep due to his crying. My breasts did not have enough milk to satisfy him, nor did my camel give enough milk. But we did not despair of Allah's mercy and hoped Allah would create some form and change our distress into happiness. When we reached Makkah in the best of times, we found out that other women had taken all the acceptable children, and only one child was left. He was an orphan, so when the other women knew about it, they thought his reward and expenses would be less, so they left him.

Hazrat Halimah Saadiah (RA) said that I thought it was not right to go back empty-handed, so I told my husband that I would go back with this orphan child. I went to his house with the permission of the child's mother. I picked him up, put him to the breast, and brought him to my husband. I said that Allah has blessed us with charity.

Hazrat Halima Saadiah (May Allah be pleased with her) says this! I touched the breast to give him (ﷺ) to sips, and the breast became full of milk. He (ﷺ) drank to his heart's content, and then his foster brother also drank well—those who were not irrigated alone before. When I woke up in the morning and saw my she-camel, her breasts were full of milk. Haris extracted as much milk from it as needed, and we, the husband and wife, drank it to their fill. That night was blessed for us, in which we all got full and

watered. Hazrat Harith (Radi Allahu Taala Anhu) said: O Halima (RA)! You have obtained a very holy and mighty child. Our children also sleep sweetly, and our stomachs are full. Hazrat Halima (RA) said that when we started to return with the child, our she-camel ran the fastest, and we went ahead of the caravan. People at both ends of the caravan shouted to slow down and asked if this is the same rider you came here on. It has completely changed. In this way, we reached our home in the settlement of Banu Saad bin Bakr while covering the distance. Gradually, our droughts and famines turned into greenery. There was also a green wave on the ground.

Oath of the Creator in whose possession Halima's life is! It was just happening for us. Our goats returned in the evening with full stomachs and udders full of milk. People ask their herdsmen why they don't graze their animals in the pasture where Halima's (RA) animals graze. Halima Sadia (RA) and her family were devoted to this blessed child and raised him with great compassion and love.

At the age of two years, Hazrat Halimah Saadia (RA) weaned Hazrat Muhammad (ﷺ). He looked healthy and two-headed in front of other children. Hazrat Halima Sadia (RA) brought Hazrat Muhammad (ﷺ) to his mother. She was very happy to see her son from her lover and loved him very much. Hazrat Amina (RA) told Hazrat Halima Sadia (RA) that her heart



does not want to separate her child. But due to the spread of the epidemic in Makkah, the mother of Rasool Allah (ﷺ) sent him (ﷺ) back with Hazrat Halimah (RA).

Muhammad bin Saad (ra) says that the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) lived for four years with Hazrat Halimah Sadia (may Allah be pleased with her). He (ﷺ) also used to go for cattle grazing with his brothers and sisters. who used to be near the house. On one occasion, two angels, Hazrat Gabriel (as) and Hazrat Michael (as), came to him (ﷺ) and laid him on the ground and cut him on the chest. And took out a black bag and threw it away. Then, they washed the inner part of his chest with ice water in a golden vessel. After washing, put the heart in its place, put stitches on the chest, and put a seal between the two shoulders. (Biography of Al-Mustafa ﷺ)

Then he (ﷺ) was weighed with a thousand people, and he (ﷺ) became heavier by all of them. One said that even if he is placed on a scale, he will be heavy on all of them.

### **Seal of Prophethood:**

In some narrations, it is said that the Seal of Prophethood was from the beginning of birth, and

the scholars of Bani Israel knew him by this sign. And some say that the Seal of Prophethood was added after the open-heart surgery. The first view is more reliable. Maybe the narration said that the Seal was put after the open-heart surgery; it is mentioned that the seal should be renewed. Allah knows best

(Biography of Al-Mustafa ﷺ by Zarqani)

Hazrat Halimah Sadia (may Allah bless her and grant her peace) said that (Hazrat) Muhammad (ﷺ) went out with his foster brothers and sisters. After a while, Hazrat's (ﷺ) foster brother came running from the back and said to his father, get up immediately! Let's see, my Qureshi brother, that two men came and laid him down and cut off his stomach. Hazrat Halimah Sadia (may Allah be pleased with her) says that my husband and I ran to this side when we arrived, and he (ﷺ) was lying down. His (ﷺ) color was yellowish; we touched his chest again and again and asked, O son! What happened?

Hazrat Mohammed (ﷺ) said! Two people who were wearing white clothes came to me. They laid me down and cut my stomach. I don't know what they did.

Hazrat Halima Sadia (may Allah be pleased with her) said we were afraid, so we picked him up and brought him back. My husband said, O Halima Sadia (may Allah be pleased with her)! This child has

become ill. So, let's take him to his mother before any further mishap is made. When we brought Muhammad (ﷺ) back to his mother, and she saw us looking at something and asked what the matter was, we said we could not keep him anymore. We have done all the support and service we could, and we are afraid he will not have any grievances or rights if he remains with us. So now he should stay with his parents. It is better to stay nearby.

Hazrat Bibi Amina (may Allah bless her and grant her peace) said! This is not the case. Tell me the truth. What happened between you and him? We told the real thing because of his great mystery. She said that you should not be afraid of him. My son is very grand. Let me tell you about him. When I was pregnant, I did not know that any mother's pregnancy and childbirth would be so mild, gentle, and full of blessings. When I gave birth to him, he did not fall to the ground like children fall, but he (ﷺ) was held in his hands, and his head was raised towards the sky. Well, now leave him to me. (Al-Wafa)

When Hazrat Halimah Saadia (RA) brought him back to Makkah, he stayed with his mother. Hazrat Amina (RA) never let him go away from her. One day, she saw that a piece of cloud was overshadowing her child's head. When he ﷺ walks, he also starts

walking along with him, and when he ﷺ stops, he also stops.

Hazrat Halimah Sadia (may Allah be pleased with her), fifty years after the fostering of the Prophet (ﷺ), came to the service of the Prophet (ﷺ) with her daughter Sheema (RA) and accepted Islam. The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) welcomed them both and honored them a lot. The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) used to spread his cloak for her and used to tell the Companions (RA) that this is my consenting mother.

Hazrat Halimah Sadia (RA) lived long after that. Ibn Saad (ra) narrates a hadith from Muhammad Bin Mankader (ra) that once Hazrat Halimah Sadia (RA) appeared in the service of the Holy Prophet (ﷺ). Look at her saying that Rasulullah ﷺ "My mother! my mother! He said he got up, spread his cloak for her, and asked her to sit on it.

There is a narration of Tabqat Ibn Saad that after the marriage of the Messenger of Allah ﷺ to Umm al-Mominin Hazrat Khadijah Al-Kubra رضي الله عنه, once Hazrat Halima Saadia رضي الله عنه came to the service of the Prophet ﷺ and complained about the famine in her area. The Prophet ﷺ gave her forty goats and a camel loaded with goods.

Allama Suhaili (ra) has written another incident in Ruza-tul-Anaf, in which Hazrat Khadijah Al-Kubra (RA) gave her several camels as a gift, and Hazrat Halima Sadia (RA) left after praying for her.

Hazrat Halima Sadia (RA) used to attend Rasulullah's (ﷺ) service from time to time, and Rasulullah (ﷺ) treated her with great respect, honor, love, and kindness. Hazrat Halimah Sadia (RA) and her husband, Harith bin Abdul-Uza (RA), had the honor of companionship (Sahabi).

After the Battle of Hunain, when the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) captured the forts of Banu Huwazan and Banu Thaqif in Taif, a delegation from the tribes of Huwazan came to serve Rasool Allah (ﷺ). They requested forgiveness through Hazrat Halimah Saadia (may Allah bless her and grant her peace). He (ﷺ) said that after the Zuhr time, when all the people will be together, then you request at that time. Rasool Allah (ﷺ) said to the delegation of Hawazin! As many prisoners belong to Abdul Muttalib's family and me, I consider them free. All the Muhajireen and Ansar said about this!

O Messenger of Allah (ﷺ)! What belongs to us belongs to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ), so all the prisoners of Banu Hawazin were released. Thus, in a short period, approximately six thousand prisoners were freed.

Hazrat Halima Sadia (RA) was a good-hearted and dignified woman. She was free from greed, contented, amiable, and kind. The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) had four siblings, Abdullah bin Harith, Anisa bin Harith, Hudefah bint Harith and Sheema bint Harith.

She has also narrated a few hadiths. She did not migrate to Madinah, but she used to attend the service of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) from time to time.

She passed away in 8AH/629AD. She was buried inside Jannat al-Baqi in Medina.

## **Hazrat Umainah (RA)**

### **Mother of Hazrat Abu Huraira (RA)**

Her name was Umainah (RA), and her surname was Umme Abu Hurairah. Her father's name was Sabi bin Harith. There were two reasons for her fame: one is that she was the mother of Jalil-ul-Qadr Sahabi Hazrat Abu Hurairah (RA), and the other is that the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) converted to Islam.

When Hazrat Abu Hurairah (RA) became a Muslim, his mother was a polytheist and intensely hated Islam. Hazrat Abu Hurairah (RA) was a true devotee of Islam and wanted from his heart that his mother should not be deprived of this blessing in any way, but he could not convince his mother. One day, Hazrat Abu Hurairah's (RA) mother uttered some inappropriate words in front of him in honor of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). Hazrat Abu Hurairah (RA) was deeply shocked, and he came to the service of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) crying and spoke!

O Messenger of Allah (ﷺ)! Pray for my mother that Allah Ta'ala allows her to accept the right religion.

The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) prayed for her in the presence of Allah Ta'ala.

(اللَّهُمَّ اهْدِ أُمَّ ابْنِي هُرَيْرَةَ)

O Allah! Give guidance to the mother of  
Abu Hurairah (RA).

It had such an immediate impact that the heart condition of Hazrat Abu Hurairah's (RA) mother changed at once. Hazrat Abu Hurairah (RA) reached home after praying to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) and saw that his mother was sitting after taking a bath. She spoke! Son! To be a witness, I believe in Allah and His true Messenger ﷺ with sincerity of heart. Hazrat Abu Hurairah (RA) was very happy and immediately went to the Messenger of Allah ﷺ and informed him that his mother had become a Muslim. The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) was very happy to hear this news, thanked Allah and prayed for his mother.

The Messenger of Allah ﷺ said! O Allah! Put the love of your servant (i.e., Abu Huraira) and his mother in the hearts of your believing servants.

Hazrat Abu Hurairah (RA) said! Then, no believer was born who heard or saw me and did not love me. It often happened that his mother used to learn about religion from him. One day, she asked, "Son, tell me about intercession." Hazrat Abu Hurairah (RA) said, "I am narrating to you the decree of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ)."



The Messenger of Allah ﷺ said! I will be the leader of all the children of Adam (AS) on the Day of Judgment, and my grave will be the first to be opened, and I will be the first to intercede, and it will be accepted. On hearing this, his mother, Hazrat Umairah (RA), started asking what this verse meant.

عَسَىٰ أَنْ يَبْعَثَكَ رَبُّكَ مَقَامًا مَّحْمُودًا

Soon your Lord will grant you Maqam Mahmud.

Hazrat Abu Huraira (RA) asked the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) her question, and he answered that it means the place of intercession where the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) will intercede before Allah for his Ummah.

Hazrat Abu Hurairah (RA) used to serve his mother greatly. He even planned to perform Hajj many times but could not go because he wondered who would care for his mother. After his mother's death, Hazrat Abu Hurairah (RA) attained the blessing of Hajj.

The governor of Madinah, Marwan bin Hakam, made Hazrat Abu Hurairah (RA) his successor whenever he left Madinah. Hazrat Abu Hurairah (RA) was very obedient to his mother. His mother lived in a separate house close to Hazrat Abu Hurairah's (RA) house. When Hazrat Abu Hurairah (RA) left the house, he stood directly at the door of his mother's house and said loudly!

السلام عليك يا أمتنا ورحمة الله وبركاته

Mother answers!

وعليك يا بنى ورحمة الله وبركاته

Hazrat Abu Hurairah (RA) used to say!

رحمك الله كما ربّيتني صغيرا

Mother answers!

رحمك الله كما بررتني كبيرا

# **Hazrat Umme Amara (RA)**

## **(Nasiba bint Ka'b)**

### **Mother of Hazrat Abdullah (RA) and Habib (RA)**

Her name was Nasiba (RA), and her surname was Umme Amara (RA). She got fame from her surname. She belonged to the Banu Najjar family of the Khazraj tribe. Her mother's name was Rabab bint Abdullah. She was born in Medina.

Her genealogy is as follows: Umme Amara Nasiba bint Ka'b bin Amr bin Awf bin Madhul bin Umar bin Ghanem bin Mazin bin Najjar al-Kharia Ansaria.

The wife of Hazrat Hashim bin Abd Manaf, the great-grandmother of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ), also belonged to this tribe. Banu Najjar's family was considered a noble family in Yathrib. Sahih Muslim narrates that the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said on one occasion that if I had joined any family of the Ansar, I would have joined Banu Najjar.

Hazrat Umme Amara (RA) was a very pious, patient woman. She was a figure of courage and bravery, a Mujahida full of Jihad spirit, a loyal servant to her husband, and a woman who loved and loved her children. She was an expert in the sciences of the Quran and Hadith.

Hazrat Umme Amara's (RA) first marriage was with Zayd bin Asim, her cousin. Her two sons, Abdullah (RA) and Habib (RA) were born to him and became famous in history. After Zayd bin Asim's (RA) death, Umme Amara (RA) married Araba bin Amr. They had two children, Tamim and Khola.

Umme Amara (RA) was counted among the Sabiqun Awalun. When Hazrat Musab bin Umayr (RA) was preaching Islam in Madinah before migrating to Madinah after taking the first pledge of allegiance, she and her entire family became Muslims. She was the lucky woman who participated in the pledge of allegiance to Uqbah Sania and the first woman among Muslims who had the privilege of pledging allegiance to the Messenger of Allah ﷺ. After that, Umme Muni (RA) received this honor. Her brother, Abdullah Bin Ka'b Mazzini (RA), was a Badri Companion. She was eagerly waiting for the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) to come to Madinah.

The Battle of Uhud was a battle in which the Muslims suffered greatly. She participated in this battle and showed such bravery, courage, and steadfastness in this war that she became famous in history as "Khatoon-e-Uhud."

Tabqat Ibn Saad narrates that Umme Amara (RA), her husband Araba bin Amr (RA), and their two sons,

Abdullah (RA) and Habib (RA), also participated in this battle.

As long as the side of the Muslims was leading in this war, Umme Amara (RA), along with other women, used to fill water in Mushkiza to give water to the Mujahideen and take care of the wounded. When due to the mistake of some Muslims, the tide of war turned, and Muslims became victims of chaos. In this panic, the Muslim Mujahideen did not understand what to do. The Messenger of Allah ﷺ was also left alone with a few of his followers. When Hazrat Umme Amara (RA) saw this situation, she threw away her Mushkiza, took up her sword and shield, stood in front of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ), and stopped the enemy. When the disbelievers tried to reach the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ), Umme Amara (RA) also bravely pushed back the enemy with these few soldiers. It was a very critical time; the steps of the great heroes were wobbly, but this brave woman stood on the battlefield with great perseverance and courage. Meanwhile, a polytheist reached her head and stabbed her with his sword. She quickly blocked his blow with her shield, turned around, and struck the foot of the enemy's horse so that both the horse and the rider fell to the ground.

The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) was watching this whole incident. He (ﷺ) called Abdullah (RA) and spoke!

Abdullah, help your mother. Abdullah (RA) immediately rushed to his mother and killed the polytheist with one full blow of the sword. At the same time, another polytheist attacked Abdullah (RA) and injured his arm. Umme Amara (RA) tied a bandage on his arm with her hand and said to him! Son, go and fight as long as you can. The Holy Prophet (ﷺ) saw his loyalty and spoke!

”من يطيق ما تطيقين يا ام عماره“

(O Umme Amara (RA)! As much power as you have and where will it be in anyone)

At the same time, the enemy who had wounded Abdullah (RA) then turned around and attacked. The Prophet ﷺ called out and spoke! Take care of Umme Amara (RA); this is the same misfortune that injured Abdullah (RA). Hazrat Umme Amara (may Allah be pleased with her) attacked him with great enthusiasm and struck him with the sword in such a way that he fell in two pieces. The Messenger of Allah ﷺ said! Umme Amara (RA), you avenged your son well.

Meanwhile, an unlucky person threw a stone at Rasulullah (ﷺ), which hit his blessed mouth, and two of his teeth were destroyed. The Companions immediately ran towards the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ).

At the same time, an unbeliever named Ibn Qamiya came running and stabbed the Messenger of Allah ﷺ with his sword. The Messenger of Allah ﷺ was wearing a helmet, and the sword of Ibn Qamiya fell on him. Two links of himself fell into the blessed face of the Prophet ﷺ and a fountain of blood erupted. All this happened so suddenly that no one had a chance to stop it. Umme Amara (RA) became impatient and attacked Ibn Qamiya. This person was a famous knight of Quraish. Umme Amara (RA) was not impressed by him at all. He was wearing double armor. Umme Amara (RA) attacked him with a sword, but he escaped. Ibn Qamiya turned around and attacked Umme Amara (RA) with a sword, which hit her on the shoulder. Umme Amara (RA) was wounded, but Ibn Qamiya did not dare to stay there. He ran away as soon as he was stabbed. Umme Amara's (RA) wound was bleeding very fast. The Messenger of Allah ﷺ tied her belt to someone named several companions and spoke! Wallah! Today, Umme Amara (RA) showed more bravery than all.

Umme Amara (RA) said! O Messenger of Allah ﷺ! Sacrifice my parents to you. Pray for me that I may be blessed with you in heaven. The Messenger of Allah ﷺ humbly prayed for her and raised his voice!

”اللَّهُمَّ اجْعَلْهُمْ رَفَقَائِي فِي الْجَنَّةِ“

"Allah make her companion in Paradise"

Hazrat Umme Amara (RA) was very happy, and these words came out of her tongue.

مَا أَبَالِي مَا أَصَابَنِي مِنَ الدُّنْيَا

(Now I don't care about any trouble in the world)

When the battle was over, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) did not go home until he (ﷺ) sent Hazrat Abdullah bin Ka'b Mazini (RA) to inquire about the well-being of Hazrat Umme Amara (RA). The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) used to say that on the day of Uhud, Umme Amara (RA) was the only one who looked right and left.

There is a narration that Hazrat Umme Amara (RA) had twelve wounds on her body during the Battle of Uhud. Ibn Saad (ra) wrote that Umme Amara (RA) participated in the Bait-e-Rizwan, Khyber War, Umra Qadah, and the Battle of Hunain. In another narration, she was with the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) on the occasion of the conquest of Makkah.  
(Tazkar Sahabiyat)



After the battle of Uhud, it was announced by the Messenger of Allah ﷺ that all Mujahideen should advance towards Hamra al-Asad to pursue the enemy. Syeda Umme Amara (RA) also intended to go with the mujahideen to Hamra al-Asad, but due to excessive bleeding from her wounds, she was too weak to go on the journey. Hazrat Umme Amara (RA), narrating her memories, says that due to the intensity of the battle, the Mujahideen scattered from around the Messenger of Allah ﷺ. Only a few people left with him, which was about ten people. In this situation, I, along with my son and husband, started defending the Messenger of Allah ﷺ.

After the Messenger of Allah's (ﷺ) demise, when Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) took over the reins of the caliphate, the temptation of apostasy suddenly arose in all of Arabia. Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) immediately started military campaigns to deal with this temptation. Among these temptations, the biggest temptation was that of Masalmeh Kazab. This person was the chief of the Banu Hanifa tribe of the Najd region of Yamama. He apostatized during the last days of the Prophet's life and claimed his prophethood.

He wrote a letter to Rasulullah (ﷺ):

In the name of Muhammad Rasulullah (ﷺ) by Masalmeh Rasulullah (Nauzubillah).

I have been included in your prophecy. Half of the country belongs to me and half to Quraysh. But Quraysh is a violent nation.

The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) wrote a reply to his letter.

Bismillah ur Rahman ur Raheem

The letter of Muhammad Rasulullah (ﷺ) to the name of Masalamah Kazab.

Peace be upon the one who follows the guidance. After that, know that the kingdom belongs to Allah, and He makes whoever He wills among His servants its heir, and the best of the Hereafter is for the pious.

Sometime after this letter was sent, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) passed away. Masalamah Kazab started to convert people to his mitzvahs with his evil tricks. He gathered 40,000 warriors in a short period. Anyone who denied his prophethood in his region would be severely persecuted.

In those days, Hazrat Umme Amara's (RA) son, Habib bin Zayd (RA), was coming from Oman to Madinah.

On the way, he was caught by the men of Masalmeh Kazab and taken to Masalmeh Kazab. He asked him.

What do you think about Muhammad (ﷺ)?

Hazrat Habib (RA) said without hesitation: He is the true Messenger of Allah (ﷺ).

Masalmeh Kazab said: No! Say this: Masalamah is the true Messenger of Allah.

Hazrat Habib (RA) rejected his words with great contempt. Masalmeh Kazab got angry and cut off one of his arms with his sword and said now, will you listen to me or not?

Hazrat Habib (RA) said! no way.

Masalmeh Kazab also cut his other arm and spoke! Even now, if you accept my mission, your life can be saved. The brave and truly believing son of Hazrat Umme Amara (RA) said! no way! no way

اشهد ان محمد الرسول الله

Hearing their reply, Masalmeh Kazab became mad with anger and started cutting off each of his limbs. He would laugh as his body hit the ground. Hazrat Habib (RA) cut his body into pieces and died, but he did not let his faith be shaken in the slightest.

When Hazrat Umme Amara (RA) received the news of her son's martyrdom, she thanked Allah Almighty for her son's steadfastness and vowed that she would take revenge for this murder from Masalmeh Kazab.

Sometime after this incident, Khalifa-tul Rasool Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA) prepared an army under the leadership of Hazrat Khalid bin Waleed (RA) to suppress Masalmeh Kazab. Hazrat Umme Amara (RA) also joined this army. Masalmeh Kazab had also made great preparations to fight the Muslims. An army of forty thousand warriors was ready to fight the Muslims. A very fierce battle took place. There was a difference of one and four in the number of Muslims and infidels. The Muslim Mujahideen fought so bravely that Masalmeh Kazab turned back the army. In this war, many experienced Mujahideen leaders of the Muslims were martyred, including Hazrat Zayd bin Khattab (RA), Hazrat Abu Huzaifa (RA), Hazrat Salim (RA), Maula Abu Huzaifa (RA), and Hazrat Thabit bin Qais (RA).

Hazrat Umme Amara (RA) has been fighting enthusiastically since the beginning of the battle. By that time, about twelve hundred Muslims had been martyred. But the apostates had gone to hell in far greater numbers. The tide of war had started to turn in favor of the Muslims. Masalmeh Kazab encouraged his soldiers by showing the color of the battle.

At the same time, Hazrat Umme Amara (RA) took hold of her, made a way between the swords and spears, and proceeded towards Masalmeh Kazab. In this attempt, she received eleven injuries, and one wrist was also cut. She approached Masalmeh Kazab and wanted to stab him with a spear when two weapons fell on Masalmeh Kazab, and he fell from his horse. Hazrat Umme Amara (RA) looked up and saw her son Abdullah (RA) standing beside her, and Wahshi (RA) was nearby. Hazrat Wahshi (RA) threw his weapon at Masalmeh Kazab, and Abdullah (RA) struck him with a sword at the same time. Masalmeh Kazab could not survive this attack, but he met his end. Hazrat Umme Amara (RA) thanked Allah for the death of the murderer of her son (Habib RA).

The army commander, Hazrat Khalid bin Waleed (RA), was aware of Hazrat Umme Amara's (RA) greatness and excellence. He treated Hazrat Umme Amara (RA) with great care and love, and soon, her wounds healed, but one of her hands remained off with her forever.

Hazrat Umme Amara (RA) used to regard Hazrat Khalid bin Waleed's (RA) actions with great respect and praise him! Khalid (RA) treated me with great compassion, and he is a very compassionate and good person.

Hazrat Umme Amara (RA) lived till the time of Hazrat Umar Farooq (RA). During the caliphate of Hazrat Umar bin Khattab (RA), a very fine cloth was brought to him, which was also significant in size. The Companions requested that this cloak should be given to Safia bint Abi Ubaid (ra), the wife of Abdullah bin Umar (RA). On this, Hazrat Umar Farooq (RA) said I would give the chador to someone better than Safia (ra). After that, this cloak was presented to Hazrat Umme Amara's (RA) service.

Once Hazrat Umme Amara (RA) came to the service of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) and said: O Messenger of Allah (ﷺ)! Men are often mentioned in the Qur'an, and women are left deprived.

This verse was revealed.

إِنَّ الْمُسْلِمِينَ وَالْمُسْلِمَاتِ وَالْمُؤْمِنِينَ وَالْمُؤْمِنَاتِ وَالْقَنَاتِ  
وَالْقَنَاتِ وَالصَّادِقِينَ وَالصَّادِقَاتِ وَالصَّابِرِينَ وَالصَّابِرَاتِ  
وَالْخَاشِعِينَ وَالْخَاشِعَاتِ وَالْمُتَصَدِّقِينَ وَالْمُتَصَدِّقَاتِ وَالصَّالِحِينَ  
وَالصَّالِحَاتِ وَالْحَافِظِينَ فُرُوجَهُمْ وَالْحَافِظَاتِ وَالذَّاكِرِينَ اللَّهَ  
كَثِيرًا وَالذَّاكِرَاتِ أَعَدَّ اللَّهُ لَهُمْ مَغْفِرَةً وَأَجْرًا عَظِيمًا ( )

(Surah Al Ahzab – 35)

Surely! Men who surrender unto Allah, and women who surrender, and men who believe and women who believe, and men who obey and women who follow, and men who speak the truth and women who speak the truth, and men who persevere (in righteousness) and women who persevere, and humble men and women who are humble, and men who give alms and women who give alms, and men who fast and women who fast, and men who guard their modesty and women who guard (their modesty), and men who remember Allah much and women who remember - Allah hath prepared for them forgiveness and a vast reward. (35)

The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) had great love and devotion for Umme Amara (RA), and she also devoted her life to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). Rasulullah (ﷺ) used to visit her house sometimes. There is a narration that Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) sometimes visited the home of Hazrat Umme Amara (RA) to inquire about her well-being.

It is narrated in Musnad Ahmad and Asaba that once the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) visited the house of Hazrat Umme Amara (RA), and she served food in front of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). The Holy Prophet (ﷺ) said! If you also eat, she said that I am fasting.

Rasool Allah (ﷺ) spoke! If something is eaten before the fasting person, the angels bless him/her. Then he ate in front of Hazrat Umme Amara (RA).

Many hadiths have been narrated from Hazrat Umme Amara (RA). Among the narrators from her are Umme Sa'd (RA), Harith bin Abdullah (RA), Ibad bin Tamim bin Zayd, Ibn Ka'b, Umme Sa'd bint Sa'd bin Rabi' (RA), Laila (maid), and Ikramah (ra).

She had four children: Habib, Abdullah, Tamim, and Khula. The exact date of her death is unknown.



## **Hazrat Umm Sulaim bint Mulhan RA**

### **Mother of Hazrat Anas bin Malik (RA)**

Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) is considered one of the Jalil-ul-Qadr Companions. The books mention her various names: Ramla, Sahla, Ramisha, Ghamisa, and Ramisaa. But everyone has written her surname, Umme Salim (RA). He belonged to Banu Najjar, a branch of the Khazraj tribe.

Her genealogy is as follows: Umme Sulaim bint Malhan bin Khalid bin Haram bin Jundab bin Amir bin Ghanem bin Adi bin Najjar.

She was the aunt of the Messenger of Allah ﷺ. Because Salama, the grandmother of Rasulullah (ﷺ), belonged to Banu Najjar, and Umme Sulaim (RA) was the granddaughter of Hazrat Salma's brother. Hazrat Umme Haram (RA) was his sister-in-law, and Hazrat Haram bin Malhan (RA) was his brother-in-law, who was martyred in the tragedy of Bir Mauna. Her mother's name was Maleeka bint Malik bin Adi.

She was a person with great virtues, handsome and beautiful, intelligent and good-mannered, brave, knowledgeable and generous, understanding and insightful, faithful and patient, and the owner of a perfect nature. In Madinah, she was considered

among the elders. She deeply loved Islam and used to fight the enemy with great determination.

Hazrat Umme Sulaim's (RA) first marriage was with her uncle's son Malik bin Nazr. From whom her son Hazrat Anas bin Malik (RA) and a daughter Barra were born. Umme Sulaim (RA) was firm in her faith, but her husband had not become a Muslim. He was angry on hearing that she believed he went to Syria and died there. This is the event before Bayat-e-Uqbah. Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) brought up her son Anas bin Malik (RA) very well and made him possess excellent morals. His mother left him at a young age to serve the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). When the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) accepted to keep this child with him, Umme Sulaim's (RA) happiness was no longer abode.

Abu Talha bin Zayd (RA) sent a marriage message to Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA). He had not become a Muslim until then but worshiped a wooden idol. Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) had an intense hatred for polytheism. She forbade marrying a polytheist and told him!

I have believed in Allah alone and His faithful Messenger (ﷺ). Woe to you that the God you worship is the wood of a tree that grew out of the ground and was fashioned by such an Abyssinian. I am a

worshiper of the One God, and you are priests of self-made idols who can neither benefit nor harm anyone.

Umme Sulaim (RA) said! Abu Talha! Do you know that your idols, which you worship, were carved by such and such a slave of your family with his own hands? When you feel the need, you offer these wood idols on the stove, and they get burnt in the fire.

Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) said these words so effectively that they affected Abu Talha's heart. He pondered over her for a few days, and then, one day, he came to Umme Sulaim (RA) and spoke. The truth has become clear to me, and now I am ready to accept your religion. Hazrat Abu Talha (RA) was very modest at that time. But Umme Sulaim (RA) was so happy to bring him to Islam that she spontaneously said!

(فأني أتزوجك ولا أأخذ منك صدقاً غيره)

Then I marry you and do not take any dowry except Islam.

Umme Sulaim (RA) married Hazrat Abu Talha bin Zayd (RA) and arranged her dowry to convert him to Islam. After accepting Islam, Hazrat Abu Talha (RA) was counted among the Jalil-ul-Qadr Sahaba due to his fervent faith, love for Rasulullah (ﷺ), and spirit of self-sacrifice. He also had the good fortune that he

participated in the pledge of allegiance to Uqbah Sania. Abu Talha's (RA) financial condition has improved. Also, he was very generous. Hazrat Abdullah (RA) and Hazrat Abu Umayr (RA) were born to Umme Sulaim (RA).

After the migration to Medina, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) established Mawakhat (brotherhood) between the emigrants and the Ansar. This event was held at Hazrat Umme Sulaim's (RA) house.

Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) and her husband, Hazrat Abu Talha (RA), participated in the Battle of Uhud. Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) used to give water to the Mujahideen on the battlefield and to inform them about the wounded. She also participated in the Khyber campaign. She used to provide water to the Companions, care for the injured, lift the Mujahideen with arrows, and give them water by mixing Sattu.

When Khyber was conquered, and Hazrat Safiyyah bint Hai (RA) had expressed her willingness to marry the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ), the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) entrusted her to Hazrat Umme Sulaim رضي الله عنه to make her a bride because the hardships of the war Hazrat Safiyyah (RA) had become depressed. Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) fulfilled this blessing with great heart and soul.

Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) and her husband Hazrat Abu Talha (RA) also participated in the Battle of Hunain. Hazrat Abu Talha (RA) used to fight the enemy very bravely as the protector of Rasulullah (ﷺ). Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) also fought the enemy with a dagger. When the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) saw her with a dagger, he asked! What will Umme Sulaim (RA) do with the dagger? She submitted! O Messenger of Allah (ﷺ)! If a polytheist comes near, I will choke his stomach. The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) heard this and started smiling. Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) also participated in the Ghazwa of Uhud, Khyber, and Hunain.

Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) is included among those Sahabiyat and companions who have the honor of being visited by the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). She was the one who once collected the sweat of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) in a bottle that was more fragrant than musk. Once Rasool Ullah (ﷺ) drank water by touching his mouth with her Mushkiza, so she cut off the mouth of this Mushkiza and kept it with her. When the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) started to go for Hajj, he (ﷺ) asked Umme Sulaim (RA) if she would not go on Hajj, so she said, "I do not have an animal

to ride." The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) made her ride with the Azwaj-e-Mutahirat (RA).

The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said to her! I saw you in a dream that I was in heaven. Suddenly, I found Abu Talha's (RA) wife, Ramisa (Umme Sulaim RA), in heaven. (Bukhari)

Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) had a son from Hazrat Abu Talha (RA) named Abu Umayr (RA). He was a very sweet child. The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) loved this child very much. Once, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) saw him very sad and asked! Umme Sulaim (RA) said it is slow and sad today. When he asked the reason, she said that Abu Umayr had a bird, and he used to play with it; today, it died, which is why he is sad. The Holy Prophet (ﷺ) called him, put his hand on his head with compassion, and asked while smiling!

يَا أBO عمير! مَا فَعَلَ النُّغَيْر

O Abu Umair! What happened to Nughair?

Abu Umayr replied with a laugh and then engaged in the game. This sentence of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) became a proverb. Abu Umair died in childhood. Hazrat Abu Talha (RA) had gone out. Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) bathed the child's dead body with great patience and steadfastness, wrapped it, and laid it

aside. She also forbade her family that when Abu Talha (RA) came home, they should not immediately inform him of the death of the child. At night, when Abu Talha (RA) came home, Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) fed him, and when he was contentedly lying on the bed, she addressed him and spoke! If something is lent to you and then taken back, it will be unpleasant for you to take it back. Hazrat Abu Talha (RA) replied! no way.

Speak Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA)! Your boy was Allah Almighty's trust, which Allah took back. Now you have to be patient for it.

Hazrat Abu Talha (RA) recited (أَنَا لِلَّهِ وَأَنَا إِلَيْهِ رَاجِعُونَ) "Ana Lilla wa Ana Ilya Raji Yun" and said why did you not tell me earlier? Speak Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA)! So that you may eat contentedly.

In the morning, Abu Talha (RA) narrated the entire incident to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) praised the patience of Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) and spoke! May Allah reward you and Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) with his reward. Allah gave him a son whose name was Abdullah (RA). From him, the generation of Hazrat Abu Talha (RA) goes forward.

Once, Hazrat Abu Talha (RA) came home and said to Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA)! Messenger of Allah (ﷺ)

is very hungry; send some food. She gave some loaves of bread to his son Hazrat Anas (may Allah be pleased with him) to go and feed it to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). When Hazrat Anas (RA) reached the masjid, there was a gathering of the Companions (RA) around the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). Rasulullah ﷺ asked Hazrat Anas رضي الله عنه! Abu Talha (RA) has sent you. He submitted! Indeed, O Messenger of Allah ﷺ! You ﷺ asked for food? He spoke! Yes.

The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) stood up and went to the house of Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) with all the Companions. Hazrat Abu Talha (RA) was worried that there would not be enough food for so many people. He told Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) what should be done now so all the companions can eat. He said with great satisfaction! Allah and His Messenger ﷺ know this better. When they arrived, whatever was to be eaten was served before the guests. Allah Almighty blessed so much that it was fulfilled for everyone, and everyone ate well.

Once, a distressed person came to the Messenger of Allah ﷺ and asked for food. The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) asked his wives to send them something to eat. The reply came from everyone that today, there is nothing to eat, and they have not eaten anything.



The Messenger of Allah ﷺ looked at the Companions and spoke! There is someone who makes this man his guest. Hearing the blessed words of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ), Abu Talha (RA) stood up and spoke! O Messenger of Allah ﷺ! I will make him my guest.

After saying this, he immediately went home and asked his wife, Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA)! Have something to eat. She said that she kept a little for the children. Apart from that, there is nothing to eat in the house. Hazrat Abu Talha (RA) said! Does not matter. Keep the kids entertained. When they sleep, we will place this food in front of the guest. You extinguish the lamp under the pretext of fixing it. In the dark, the guest will continue to eat, and we will pretend to be eating. Thus, after feeding the guest, the husband, wife, and children went to sleep hungry. In the morning, when Hazrat Abu Talha (RA) came to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ), the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) recited this blessed verse.

وَالَّذِينَ تَبَوَّءُوا الدَّارَ وَالْأَيْسَنَ مِنْ قَبْلِهِمْ يُحِبُّونَ مَنْ هَاجَرَ إِلَيْهِمْ  
وَلَا يَجِدُونَ فِي صُدُورِهِمْ حَاجَةً مِمَّا أُوتُوا وَيُؤْثِرُونَ عَلَىٰ أَنْفُسِهِمْ  
وَلَوْ كَانَ بِهِمْ خَصَاصَةٌ وَمَنْ يُوقِ شُحَّ نَفْسِهِ فَأُولَٰئِكَ هُمُ

## الْمُفْلِحُونَ ( )

(Surah Al Hasher – 9)

And (it is also for) those who, before them, had homes (in Al-Madinah) and had adopted the Faith, love those who emigrate to them, and have no jealousy in their breasts for that which they have been given (from the booty of Banu An-Nudair), and give them (emigrants) preference over themselves, even though they were in need of that. And whosoever is saved from his covetousness, such are they who will be the successful. (9)

Hazrat Anas (RA) narrated that my mother, Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA), kept a goat. Once, my mother made ghee from this goat's milk and collected it in a cup. She sent that cup full of ghee to the service of Rasulullah ﷺ to make curry out of it. Her servant came to the service of the Messenger of Allah ﷺ with a cup of ghee, so the Messenger of Allah ﷺ told his family to put the ghee of this cup in another vessel and return the empty cup to this girl. The maid returned home with the empty cup and put it in a place. At that time, Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) was absent at home.

When Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) returned, she saw that the cup was full of ghee and dripping from it. She

told the girl, "I told you, O daughter, go and give this ghee to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ)." She said that as you had said, I had given that ghee to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). If you are not sure, check with him. Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) took the girl and appeared in the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) service and asked! O Messenger of Allah (ﷺ)! I had sent a cup of ghee to her hands for you.

The Holy Prophet (ﷺ) said! Yes! She came, and ghee was given.

Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) said! The cup is full and dripping with ghee by the One who created you with truth.

The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said! O Umme Sulaim! Why are you surprised that Allah Ta'ala has given you sustenance as you have given food to His Prophet (ﷺ)? You eat it and feed it.

Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) says I came home and distributed this ghee among my dear and close relatives. Still, this cup had so much ghee that I used it for two months.

It was narrated from Hazrat Anas bin Malik (RA) that the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) came to my mother. My mother offered dates and ghee in his service of him.

He ﷺ was fasting, he ﷺ said! Put the dates back into the date pot and the ghee back into the ghee pot. Then he ﷺ went to a corner of the house and prayed two rak'ahs there. We also prayed with him. Then he ﷺ prayed for the welfare of Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) and her family. Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) said! O Messenger of Allah (ﷺ)! I have a unique, heartfelt wish. You asked! What? He said, "Pray for my son as well." Then the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) prayed for me for the good of this world and the hereafter.

He prayed for me:

(اللَّهُمَّ ارْزُقْهُ مَالًا وَلَدًا وَبَارِكْ لَهُ فِيهِ)

Oh Allah! Give her wealth and children and bless her

Hazrat Anas bin Malik (RA) says that no one among the Ansar was richer than me. Her eldest daughter says that about one hundred and twenty people from the generation of my father have been buried. (Sahih Bukhari, Sahih Muslim)

In 5AH, when the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) married Hazrat Zainab (RA), on that occasion, Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) made a Maida in a large pot and sent it to Hazrat Anas bin Malik (RA) and told him to accept the gift from this humble person. (Sahih Muslim)

Khyber region was conquered in 7AH. On this occasion, the Messenger of Allah ﷺ married Umm al-Momineen Hazrat Safiyyah (RA), daughter of the chief of Khyber, Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA), fulfilled all the responsibility of beautifying and decorating the bride. (Sahih Muslim)

Hazrat Anas bin Malik (may Allah be pleased with him) narrates that my mother was riding a camel while she was pregnant, which was being driven by Anjasa, the slave of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). The Prophet ﷺ said to him! O woman! Drive your horse slowly; there is a lady on it. (Sahih Bukhari, Sahih Muslim)

Hazrat Anas bin Malik (RA) narrates that when the Holy Prophet ﷺ shaved his head in Mina on the occasion of the farewell Hajj, Hazrat Abu Talha رضي الله عنه kept his blessed hair with him and brought it back to Madinah to his wife, Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) handed it over to her. She kept these hairs safely as a blessing.

Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) died during the caliphate of Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA). Fourteen hadiths have been narrated from her, narrated by his son Anas bin

Malik (RA), Abdullah bin Abbas (RA), Abu Salama (RA), Amr bin Asim (RA), Zaid bin Thabit (RA), and Amr bin Asim (RA). Hazrat Umme Sulaim (RA) was a very sensible, wise, and capable woman. Hazrat Anas bin Malik (may Allah be pleased with him) narrates that may Allah reward my mother for raising and educating me very well.

It is narrated by Sahih Muslim that once the Messenger of Allah ﷺ said! When I went to heaven, I felt something. I asked! Who is, so people said! Anas's mother is Ghamisa bint Malhan (RA).

## **Hazrat Hasna (RA)**

### **Mother of Hazrat Sharjeel bin Hasna (RA)**

She was the mother of Hazrat Sharjeel bin Hasna (RA). During the Jahiliyah period, she married Abdullah bin Amr bin Muta Kundi. Her son Sharjeel (RA) was born. Hazrat Sharjeel (RA) was still young when his father died. Hazrat Hasna (RA) came to Makkah with her young child. Hazrat Hasna (RA) is counted among Jalil-ul-Qadr Companions.

Hazrat Hasna (RA) married Sufyan bin Muammar (RA), a man from Banu Jammeh in Makkah. This is an event twenty-five years before Ba'ath. The people of Makkah were unaware of the ancestors of Hazrat Sharjeel (RA), so they started calling him Sharjeel bin Hasna (RA) instead of his father. Two sons of Hazrat Hasna (RA) were born to Hazrat Sufyan bin Muammar (RA), Jabir and Janada. Hazrat Hasna's (RA) three sons were very happy and good-natured. As soon as Ba'ath (Prophethood) was announced, the entire family converted to Islam. Very few families have the honor that the whole family has become Muslim.

Just as the Muslims of Sabiqun Awalun had endured extreme persecution from the infidels, this family also had to go through all these tortures and sufferings. Then, she also migrated to Abyssinia with her husband and children. She left her home for the infidels. This

family stayed in Abyssinia for three years. And on the occasion of Ghazwah Khyber, she came to Medina with her entire family.

Hazrat Hasna's (RA) sons participated in wars with the Messenger of Allah ﷺ.

During the caliphate of Hazrat Umar Farooq (RA), the second caliph, Jabir and Janada died. Hazrat Sharjeel (RA) was in jihad with the infidels along with Amin Ulama Hazrat Abu Ubaidah bin Jarrah (RA) in 18AH, and he died of the plague. May Allah Almighty show mercy to his mother, Hazrat Hasna (RA), and grant them all a good reward. Amen



## **Hazrat Hinda bint Utbah (RA)**

### **Mother of Hazrat Amir Muawiyah (RA)**

Her name was Hinda (RA), and he belonged to the Banu Shams family of Quraish. Her lineage is as follows: Hinda bint Utbah bin Rabi'ah bin Shams bin Abd Manaf. She was born in Makkah in 584AD.

Utbah bin Rabi'ah was one of the respected leaders of Quraish. Hinda's mother's name was Safia bint Umayyah. Hazrat Hinda (RA) was married to Faqeha Bin Maghera Makhzoomi. But they got separated. After that, she got married to Abu Sufyan bin Harb. She was a self-possessed, self-respecting, honorable, fair-minded, and understanding woman.

Hinda's father, Utbah bin Rabi'ah, and husband, Abu Sufyan, were the fiercest enemies of Islam. Hinda was also no less than those anti-Islamic. In the Battle of Badr, Hinda's father and brother were killed along with other great leaders of Quraysh. Abu Jahl was also killed in this battle. The dead bodies of all the chiefs were thrown into a well called Qalib.

On this occasion, Hinda wrote an obituary for her father, uncle, and brother, which translates as follows: I weep for both leaders of Bat'ha and for every rebel who intends to rebel and supports them. Woe to you! So, you know my father was a charity giver. Sheba

and my brother Waleed were the guardians of the lineage. All of them were killed. All these were honorable sons of All Ghalib. The number of which kept on increasing.

Now, Abu Sufyan has taken over the leadership of the Quraysh polytheists. The revenge of the Battle of Badr Hinda also played an active role in Quraish's preparations. She fanned the flames of revenge with her fiery speeches. After making good preparations, the polytheists of Quraysh, under the leadership of Abu Sufyan, attacked Madinah Munawwara, and the Battle of Uhud took place.

To avenge her father, Hinda had made a program to kill Hazrat Hamza (RA), the murderer of her father. She persuaded the slave of Jubair bin Mutham to kill Hazrat Hamza (RA), who was considered an expert in throwing javelins. With the greed of rewards and honors, the savage was also promised freedom. When the battle was at its height, Hinda was stirring up the infidels with her provocative speeches and poems. The savage was lying in wait for his prey. As soon as he hit Hazrat Hamza (RA), he threw his spear, which crossed the body of Hazrat Hamza (RA), and his soul flew away from him. On his martyrdom, the women of the infidels sang joyfully. Hinda, in her passion for revenge, slit Hazrat Hamza's (RA) stomach and took out his liver, and chewed it with her teeth, but she could not get it down her throat and spit it

out. The Messenger of Allah ﷺ was extremely shocked by his martyrdom and painful treatment.

On the occasion of the conquest of Makkah in 8AH, when the Messenger of Allah ﷺ entered Makkah with an Islamic army of ten thousand, the Messenger of Allah ﷺ had full power and opportunity to take revenge at that time. Still, he ﷺ entered Makkah as a mercy to the world. He forgave even his worst enemies, Abu Sufyan and his wife Hinda. Instead, he (ﷺ) declared that whoever takes refuge in Abu-Sufyan's house is also safe.

Before the army of Islam entered Makkah, Abu-Sufyan went to his people and spoke! O my nation! I have accepted Islam; you should also accept Islam because I observed that Muhammad (ﷺ) is coming towards you with a vast army that you will not be able to resist. Your improvement is that you declare to be a Muslim.

Before this announcement of Abu Sufyan, Hinda was stunned and started talking about competition. But when Abu Sufyan explained, she also accepted her husband's words. Because the truth of Islam had become apparent even to Hinda. With the help of Hazrat Uthman bin Affan (RA), she met the

Messenger of Allah ﷺ with the burqa-clad women and had the following conversation:

Hinda: O Messenger of Allah ﷺ! On what matters do you take allegiance from us?

Messenger of Allah ﷺ! Do not commit shirk and acknowledge the Oneness of Allah.

Hinda: You did not take this pledge from men, but we accept it.

Messenger of Allah ﷺ! Do not steal.

Hinda: I spend something without my husband's permission, knowing whether it is legal.

Messenger of Allah ﷺ! Do not kill your children.

Hinda: We brought up our children when they grew up; you did Killed.

Despite being the fiercest enemy of the Messenger of Allah ﷺ and speaking the most insolent words, the Prophet ﷺ forgave her. At the same time, Hinda had no hope of sacrificing her own life. But when the Messenger of Allah ﷺ forgave her, her life changed completely, and she became a Muslim with a sincere heart. At that time, her mouth said:

O Messenger of Allah ﷺ! Before that, I had no enemy more than you, but today, no one is more beloved and respected than the Holy Prophet (ﷺ).

After that, she went home and broke her idol into pieces. After accepting Islam, Hazrat Hinda's (RA) life changed immediately. She devoted the rest of her life to the service of Islam. With the enthusiasm with which both husband and wife used to plot against Islam, they started participating in Jihad against the infidels.

The battle of Yarmouk during the caliphate of Caliph Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA) was a great battle and the most brutal battle in which the number of Muslims was about 40 thousand against the enemy's 200,000 army. Hinda and her husband, Hazrat Abu Sufyan (RA), enthusiastically participated in this battle. Whenever the position of the Muslims started to weaken, Hazrat Hinda (RA) would raise her spirits with her passionate poems and encourage them to die for the sake of Islam.

At one point in the same war, the Roman soldiers came to the women's tents, and all the women, including Hazrat Umme Hakeem (RA), Khula bint Azur (RA), Umme Aban (RA) and Hinda (RA), fought the Romans with wood for building tents. They forced them to retreat. Meanwhile, a group of Muslims arrived, and they sent the Romans to hell.

Hazrat Hinda (RA) died during the caliphate of Hazrat Usman Ghani (RA) and was buried in Makkah. Among his descendants is Hazrat Ameer Muawiya (RA), the famous general of Islam and the scribe of revelation. Hazrat Hinda (RA) was a self-sufficient, eloquent, honorable, wise, and beautiful woman.

According to Sahih Bukhari's narration, she was naturally very generous.

(Tazkar Sahabiyat)

She also has the privilege of narrating the hadiths of the Messenger of Allah ﷺ. After she accepted Islam, she followed the religious orders wholeheartedly.

Among her descendants were Hazrat Mu'awiya bin Abu Sufyan (RA), Maryam bin Hukam, Jawariyah bin Abu Sufyan, Utbah bin Abu Sufyan.

## **Hazrat Hind bint Amr bin Haram (RA)**

### **Mother of Hazrat Khalaad (RA)**

Hazrat Hind bint Amr (RA) belonged to the Banu Salama branch of the Khazraj tribe of the Ansar of Madinah Tayyaba.

Her genealogy is as follows: Hind bint Amr bin Haram bin Thalabah bin Haram bin Ka'b bin Ghanem bin Salma bin Ali bin Asad bin Sarda bin Yazid bin Jatham bin Khazraj.

She married Hazrat Amr bin Jammuh, he counted among the Jalil-ul-Qadr Companions of Ansar. He accepted Islam before the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) migrated to Medina. Both the husband and wife have the honor of Sabiqun Awalun. She was the maternal grandmother of the famous companion Hazrat Jabir bin Abdullah (RA). Her son Khalaad (RA) also accepted Islam.

She had immense devotion and love for the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). In 3AH, when Ghazwa Uhud took place. Her husband, Hazrat Amr bin Jammuh (RA), her son, Hazrat Khalaad bin Amr (RA), and her brother, Hazrat Abdullah bin Amr (RA), also participated in this battle. During the war, she was also present on the battlefield when the Muslims faced a tough time. She was informed that her

husband, Amr Bin Jammuh (RA), was martyred. She spoke! Anna Lilla..... She read it and asked, "Tell me the condition of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ)." Then, she was informed that her son Khalaad (RA) was also martyred. She said Anna Lilla..... again. She read it and asked what is the condition of Rasool Ullah (ﷺ).

For the third time, she was informed that your brother Hazrat Abdullah bin Amr (RA) (father of Hazrat Jabir) had also been martyred. Even after hearing this sad news, she said. After reading it, she went out to inquire about the condition of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). When people said that the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) is in good health by the grace of Allah, her face became happy. She immediately attended the service of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ).

### کل مصیبتہ بعدک جمل

After all the trouble, there will be glory. If you are healthy, all troubles are less.

According to a narration, Hazrat Hind (RA) loaded the dead bodies of her husband, son, and brother on a camel and left for Medina. On the way, Umm al-Momineen Hazrat Aisha Siddiqah (RA) met her, who was going to the ground of Uhud to inquire about the welfare of the Prophet (ﷺ) and the Muslims. Umm al-Momineen (RA) asked her about the well-being of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). She spoke! Alhamdulillah



the Prophet ﷺ is well. These bodies belong to my husband, brother, and son, who were martyred in the battle.

Meanwhile, her camel sat on the ground. She pushed him towards Madinah occasionally, but he did not take a single step towards Madinah. Umm al-Momineen (RA) said the burden on him is too much. Hazrat Hind (RA) said! No, Umm Al-Mominin (RA)! It is burdened more than that. Finally, she turned the camel towards Uhud and immediately started walking. Hazrat Hind (RA) took the bodies of the three martyrs to the service of the Holy Prophet (ﷺ). At that time, Rasulullah ﷺ was burying other martyrs. He ﷺ buried the three martyrs with the rest of the martyrs. Rasulullah ﷺ asked Hazrat Hind رضي الله عنه Did any of them say anything while walking home?

Hazrat Hind (RA) said! Yes! O Messenger of Allah ﷺ! My husband made this duaa while walking from home: Ya Allah! Grant me martyrdom, and do not bring me back to my family in despair.

The Messenger of Allah ﷺ said! By the One in Whose Hand is my life! There are people among you who, if they take an oath by Allah, Allah will save them. One of them is Amr bin Jammuh (RA). I have seen him walking with a limp in heaven. (Isaba)

The Messenger of Allah ﷺ ordered that Hazrat Amr Bin Jammuh (RA) and Hazrat Abdullah bin Amr (RA) should be buried in the same grave. Both of them love each other in the world.

Hazrat Hind (RA) spent the rest of her life in worship and piety. She used to fast frequently. She even met her real creator.

## **Hazrat Afra bint Ubaid (RA)**

### **Mother of Hazrat Muaz and Mauz (RA)**

The Father's name of Hazrat Afra (RA) was Ubaid bin Thalabah Ansari, and her mother's name was Ra'at bint Adi. Her first marriage was to Harith bin Rifa'ah, and three sons were born to her: Muad, Mauz, and Awf. After the death of Haris bin Rifa'ah, her second marriage was with Hazrat Bakir bin Laithi (RA). Four sons were born to them: Riyas, Aqil, Khalid, and Aamir. (Al-Asaba)

Her seven sons participated in the Battle of Badr. She was the most fortunate mother whose seven sons participated in the first war of Islam with the Messenger of Allah ﷺ for the exaltation of Islam. Due to the mother's training and good upbringing, some historians have written Hazrat Muaz (RA) and Hazrat Mauz (RA) as Ibn Afra (RA) in the books. Her three sons, Hazrat Muaz (RA), Hazrat Mauz (RA), and Hazrat Awf (RA), participated in the pledge of allegiance at Aqaba and entered the circle of Islam at the same time.

In the Battle of Badr, when the three chieftains of the infidels of Makkah, Utbah bin Rabi'ah, Shaiba bin Rabi'ah, and Waleed bin Utbah, fought in the field, the three young men who came forward from the

Muslims' side were Muaz bin Afra (RA), Auf bin Afra (RA), and Abdullah bin Rawahah (RA) were. Still, the infidels of Makkah refused to fight with them and said that the people of our tribe came forward to fight with us, so the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) sent Hazrat Ali (RA), Hazrat Hamza (RA), and Hazrat Ubayd bin Harith (RA) to fight.

(Sunnan Abu Dawud)

Hazrat Afra Bint Ubayd (RA) has the honor that all her seven sons achieved the highest position of martyrdom, which no other mother achieved. Her four sons, Hazrat Auf (RA), Muaz (RA), Mauz (RA), and Aqil (RA), were martyred in the Battle of Badr. Hazrat Muaz (RA) and Hazrat Mauz (RA) had the honor of killing the Messenger of Allah's (ﷺ), the greatest enemy of Islam, Abu Jahl, in the Battle of Badr. Her son Hazrat Khalid (RA) was martyred in the battle of Raji, Hazrat Amir (RA) was martyred in Beer Mauna, and Hazrat Iyas (RA) was martyred in the battle of Yamama. (Al-Asaba)

Some narrations mention that Hazrat Muaz (RA) was martyred during the reign of Hazrat Uthman Ghani (RA), the third Caliph.  
(Allah knows best)

## **Hazrat Umme Alqamah (RA)**

### **Mother of Hazrat Alqamah (RA)**

It is narrated on the authority of Hazrat Abdullah bin Abi Ufi (RA) that there was a companion named Alqamah (RA). When the time of his death approached, people started urging him to read the word of martyrdom, but the word was not coming out of his tongue.

The wife of Hazrat Alqamah (RA) sent a man and informed the Messenger of Allah ﷺ. The Messenger of Allah ﷺ said! Does he pray? People said! Yes. Rasulullah ﷺ went to the house of Alqamah (RA) along with his Companions. The Messenger of Allah ﷺ looked at Alqamah and spoke! Say Alqamah, La ilaha illa Allah (لا اله الا الله). He said, O Messenger of Allah (ﷺ)! I can't afford to say that. The Messenger of Allah ﷺ said! Are Alqamah's (RA) parents alive?

He was told that Alqamah's (RA) mother was alive, and she was angry with Alqamah (RA). The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) sent a message to Umme Alqamah (RA) that I want to meet you (RA). You come to me, or I will come to you.

Umme Alqamah (RA) sent a message: why are you bothering to sacrifice my parents for you? I am present at your service.

So Hazrat Umme Alqamah (RA) came to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). Allah's Messenger (ﷺ) asked her about Alqamah, and she said, "Alqamah is a very good man, but he disobeys me at the request of his wife."

The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said, "If you forgive him, it is better for him."

Umme Alqamah (RA) said that I am despondent and my heart does not want to forgive him.

The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) ordered Hazrat Bilal (RA) in front of her to gather firewood and burn Alqamah (RA) in it.

Umme Alqamah (may Allah be pleased with her) heard the words of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) and was frightened and said: Will my child be burnt in the fire? The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said! Yes. This punishment is very light compared to the punishment of Allah. Wallah! If you are angry with him, neither his prayer nor charity will be accepted.

Umme Alqamah (RA) said! O Messenger of Allah ﷺ! I make you and the audience witness that I have forgiven Alqamah (RA).

The Messenger of Allah ﷺ said to those present, "See if the word of martyrdom came out from the tongue of Alqamah (RA)." The audience saw that he was reciting the word of Shahadah (لا اله الا الله), and while reciting this word, his spirit flew away.

The Messenger of Allah ﷺ said!

الْحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ الَّذِي أَنْقَذَهُ مِنَ النَّارِ

Thanks be to Allah for saving him from the fire of hell.

The Messenger of Allah ﷺ ordered to bathe him and clothe him with shrouds. The Messenger of Allah ﷺ led the funeral prayer himself and went with the funeral to the graveyard. When he buried him, he addressed the Companions:

"Whoever disobeys his mother or hurts her, the curse of Allah, the curse of the angels, and the curse of all people will be upon him. Allah Ta'ala does not accept his obligations or his Nafil. Until he repents, does good to his mother, and pleases her as much as possible, Allah's pleasure depends on the mother's

pleasure, and Allah's displeasure is in the mother's displeasure." (Tabarani)

Once, in the court of Hajjaj bin Yusuf, the brave and godly woman Hazrat Umme Alqamah (RA) was presented. When she saw the Hajjaj, she turned her face to the other side with hatred and contempt. For Hajjaj, this was a surprise and a reason for provoking his anger and rage. Hajjaj addressed Umme Alqamah (RA) with extreme anger and spoke!

O Kharjiyah! Look at me. (Hajjaj considered other than his ideology to be outside of Islam)

Umm Alqamah (RA) said! Let me look at the one who has turned away from the presence of Allah.

It was a sentence that was enough to make the Hajjaj lose his senses. In front of the person whom great brave men listened to his nonsense in silence, a weak woman in chains was challenging him in a crowded court. How could he bear this insult? He asked his companions what they thought about this woman's blood. His companions said that her blood is lawful. The work of companions is to match yes to yes. This meant that Umme Alqamah's death had been decided, but that brave woman was smiling after hearing this.



Hajjaj! What is the reason for your smile on this occasion?

Umme Alqamah (RA) spoke! Your companions defeated even the slaves. When Pharaoh asked the courtiers about the killing of Hazrat Musa (AS), they said, "Give Hazrat Musa (AS) and his brother a few days' respites, but your companions are outgrown than them to kill an innocent woman." They are declaring blood as halal.

After hearing Umme Alqamah's (RA) answer, Hajjaj felt ashamed and put his sword in the sheath, freeing Umme Alqamah (RA). This was the first time that Hajjaj had taken the sword out of Niam and returned to Niam without shedding anyone's blood. Due to the courage and bravery of Umme Alqamah (RA), it was the occasion of the Hajjaj's humiliating defeat and shame.

## **Hazrat Jamila Bint Abdullah (RA)**

### **Mother of Hazrat Abdullah bin Hanzala Asadi (RA)**

Hazrat Jamila bint Abdullah (RA) was the daughter of Raees al-Munafiqeen Abdullah bin Abiy bin Salol, her mother's name was Khula bint Manzar. Hazrat Jameela (RA) had four marriages, one after the other. The first marriage of Sahabi Rasool Ghasil-ul-Malaika was with Hazrat Hanzalah bin Abi Amir Asadi (RA), who was martyred in the Battle of Uhud. Her son was Hazrat Abdullah bin Hanzala Asadi (RA).

Hazrat Abdullah bin Zubair (RA) narrates about the martyrdom of Hazrat Hanzala bin Abi Amir (RA) on the day of the Battle of Uhud that the Messenger of Allah ﷺ said that the angels are bathing your companion. In another verse, the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said! I saw the angels between the earth and the sky bathing Hanzala (RA), pouring water from the clouds into silver vessels.

When his wife was asked about this, she said he was a Junbi (unclean). Upon hearing the call of Jihad, he immediately came to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) and did not wait until he had bathed. That is why the angels bathed him.

(Mustadrak Hakim)

After Hazrat Hanzalah (RA), Hazrat Jamila (RA) married Hazrat Thabit bin Qais (RA), but they did not get along, so they separated. Hazrat Thabit bin Qais (RA) had a son named Muhammad (RA). Then, she married Malik bin Wakhsham (RA), who belonged to the Khazraj tribe. They had a daughter, Faria. After his death, she married a person from Banu Khazraj, Khabib bin Liyaf (RA), from whom a son, Abdullah (ra), was born.

Hazrat Jamila's (RA) two sons, Hazrat Abdullah bin Hanzalah (RA) and Muhammad bin Thabit (RA), were martyred in the Battle of Jira.

## **Hazrat Salafa bint Saad Ansari (RA)**

### **Mother of Hazrat Uthman bin Talha (RA)**

The father of Hazrat Uthman bin Talha (RA) joined the polytheists in the battle of Uhud and was killed by Hazrat Ali (RA). Before the era of Islam, the position of holding the keys of the Kaaba was in their hands.

Before the conquest of Makkah, Hazrat Uthman bin Talha (RA) had accepted Islam along with Hazrat Khalid bin Waleed (RA) and Hazrat Amr bin Aas (RA). At the time of the conquest of Makkah, Hazrat Uthman bin Talha (RA) was the key bearer of the Kaaba. On the day of the conquest of Makkah, the Messenger of Allah ﷺ sent Hazrat Bilal رضي الله عنه to go and get the key of the Kaaba from Uthman bin Talha رضي الله عنه because three hundred and sixty idols were kept in the House of Allah. When Hazrat Bilal (RA) came to Uthman bin Talha (RA), he said the key was with my mother. At the request of Hazrat Uthman bin Talha (RA), he went to his mother and asked her for the key of Bait Allah. She had not become a Muslim till then. She spoke!

Damn it! I will not give Muhammad (ﷺ) the key.

Hazrat Uthman bin Talha (RA) said! O Mother! Give me this key, for him whose orders have come cannot

be denied. If you don't give him the key, my brother Sheba and I will be killed.

His mother gave him the key. Hazrat Umar (RA) delivered the key to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). Hazrat Osama Bin Zaid (RA) and Hazrat Uthman Bin Talha (RA) entered the House of Allah, and Hazrat Khalid bin Waleed (RA) kept removing the people from the door. The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) saw pictures in the House of Allah, pictures of Prophets, Angels, Hazrat Maryam (as), Hazrat Ibrahim (AS), and Hazrat Ishmael (AS) were made. Arrows were kept with them to try their luck.

The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said!

قَاتِلِ اللَّهَ قَوْمًا يَصُورُونَ مَا لَا يَخْلُقُونَ

Kill a nation that created these images that cannot create them.

Rasulullah (ﷺ) erased all the pictures through Hazrat Uthman bin Affan (RA). Baitullah was cleansed of all images and statues and washed with water.

Salafa bint Saad (RA) was watching this scene and was wondering how Rasool Allah (ﷺ) treated the people who had caused trouble to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). Meanwhile, she heard the voice of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) saying, what do you people think about me? What am I going to do now? The

people of Makkah looked at each other and said, "We wish you well."

On this, the Messenger of Allah ﷺ said!

There is no blame on you today; may Allah forgive you, and He is the Most Merciful of the Merciful. I also say what my brother Yusuf (AS) said. There is no hold on you today; may Allah forgive you. He is the Most Merciful. So today, you are all acquitted and free from all charges.

At that time, Hazrat Ali (RA) had the keys to Bait Allah. The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ), called Hazrat Uthman bin Talha (RA), took the keys from Hazrat Ali (RA), handed them over to him, and spoke! Take these keys, O Usman (RA); now they will remain in your generation; whoever takes these keys away from you will be cruel.

Hazrat Uthman bin Talha (RA) took the keys and handed them over to his mother. When she took the keys, she said, "I can't believe it." My eyes are not confirming it. She said, "I thought that today he (ﷺ) will take account of killing us, either kill us or exile us." But he ﷺ forgave everyone. At first, I thought that he ﷺ would give the keys to his uncle Abbas (RA) and Bani Abd al-Muttalib the position of carrying keys and water, but he is so kind and compassionate that he will have mercy and compassion. have come and

scattered it to all. Then Salafa bint Saad (RA) said to her son Hazrat Uthman bin Talha (RA), "Take me to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). I want to recite the word and pledge allegiance to him."

Hazrat Uthman Bin Talha (RA) was very happy and spoke.

O mother! Are you going to accept the truth?

Mother said! Yes. I say accepting the truth!

اشهد ان لا اله الا الله وان محمدا عبده ورسوله

I bear witness that there is no god but Allah, and Muhammad ﷺ belongs to Allah and His servant and messenger.

# **Umm Al-Banin Hazrat Fatima bint Hizam (RA)**

## **Mother of Hazrat Abbas bin Ali (RA)**

She was the wife of Hazrat Ali al-Murtaza (RA), who married her after Hazrat Fatima al-Zahra's (RA) death. She had four sons, Abbas bin Ali (ra), Jafar bin Ali (ra), Uthman bin Ali (ra) and Abdullah bin Ali (ra). Hazrat Abbas bin Ali (ra) was the leader of the Hussaini (RA) caravan, and all his brothers were martyred on 10<sup>th</sup> Muharram 61AH.

Her Ancestry: Umm Al-Banin Hazrat Fatima bint Hizam bin Khalid bin Jafar bin Rabi'ah bin Al-Wahid bin Amir bin Ka'b bin Kalab. Her father's lineage was from Samama Bint Sahl Bin Amir bin Malik Bin Jafar bin Kalab.

The titles of Bab al-Hawaij, Umm al-Banin, and Umm al-Abbas called her.

She died in Madinah in 683 AD and was buried in the graveyard of Jannat al-Baqi.



## **Hazrat Kabtha bint Rafi bin Ubaid RA** **Mother of Hazrat Saad bin Muadh (RA)**

Hazrat Kabtha bint Rafi bin Ubaid (RA) was a Jalil-ul-Qadr companion. Her mother's name was Umme Ruba bint Malik and her husband's name was Muaz bin Numan. Saad, Amr, Iyas, Akrab, and Umme Hizam were among his children.

His son Hazrat Saad bin Mu'adh (RA) was wounded by an arrow in the battle of Ahzab, and later, he was martyred due to the same wound. He was the chief of Banu Khazraj. Seventy thousand angels attended his funeral.

Hazrat Kabtha (RA), the mother of Hazrat Saad bin Muadh (RA), accepted Islam at the time when Hazrat Musab bin Umayr (RA) accepted Islam before the migration of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) to Medina and used to invite others to Islam. Through his preaching, Hazrat Sa'd (RA) accepted Islam. Hazrat Sa'd was such a beloved leader that the entire tribe became Muslim on his advice, and his mother accepted Islam.

(Tabqat Ibn Saad)

## **Hazrat Hala bint Khuwaylid RA** **Mother of Hazrat Abu Al-Aas (RA)**

Hazrat Hala bint Khuwaylid (may Allah be pleased with her) was the sister of Ummul Mominin Hazrat Khadijah bint Khuwaylid (may Allah be pleased with her) and the daughter of Khuwaylid bin Asad bin Abdul Uzza and was the mother-in-law of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). She was the aunt and mother-in-law of Hazrat Zainab (RA) bint Rasulullah (ﷺ). Hazrat Hala's (RA) mother's name was Fatima bint Zaida.

She became a Muslim in the early days of Islam and lived until the death of Hazrat Khadijah (RA). Rasulullah (ﷺ) used to come and go to her house. She also used to come to meet the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). She was married to Rabi bin Abd al-Uzza, from whom Hazrat Abu Al-Aas (RA) was born, the son-in-law of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ).

(Asad al-Ghabah)

## **The story of Abdullah bin Mubarak (ra) and a virtuous woman (mother of three teenage sons)**

Abdullah bin Mubarak (ra) says that I left home for Hajj. I first intended to visit the grave of Rasulullah ﷺ. I was on my way when I met an old woman at "Swad." She was wearing a woolen coat. I greeted her.

السلام عليك ورحمة الله وبركاته

Peace be upon you, and may God's mercy and blessings be upon you

She answered!

سلام قولاً من رب الرحيم

Greetings from the Merciful Lord  
(Surah Yas. 85)

I asked! May Allah have mercy on you. What are you doing in this place?

She replied!

من يضل الله فلا هادي له ويدبرهم في طغيانهم يعمهون

Whoever Allah sends astray, there is no one to guide him, and Allah abandons them in their disobedience; they wander.

I understand that this path has gone astray. And she cannot find a guide. I asked! Where do you intend to go? She replied.

سُبْحَنَ الَّذِي أَسْرَى بِعَبْدِهِ لَيْلًا مِّنَ الْمَسْجِدِ الْحَرَامِ إِلَى الْمَسْجِدِ الْأَقْصَا  
الَّذِي بَرَكْنَا حَوْلَهُ لِنُرِيَهُ مِّنْ عَائِلَتِنَا إِنَّهُ هُوَ السَّمِيعُ الْبَصِيرُ ( )

(Surah Bani Israel: 1)

Glorified (and Exalted) is He (Allah) [above all that (evil) they associate with Him]. Who took His slave (Muhammad SAW) for a journey by night from Al-Masjid-al-Haram (at Makkah) to Al-Masjid-al-Aqsa (in Jerusalem), the neighborhood of whom We have blessed so that We might show him (Muhammad ﷺ) of Our Ayat (proofs, evidence, lessons, signs, etc.). Verily, He is the All-Hearer, the All-Seer (1)

I learned that she wanted to go to Jerusalem (Bait al-Maqdus). I asked her how long she had been here.

She spoke!

قَالَ رَبِّ اجْعَلْ لِّي آيَةً قَالَ عَائِشَةُ يَا أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ ثَلَاثَ لَيَالٍ سَوِيًّا ( )

(Surah Maryam. 10)

[Zakariyya (Zachariah)] said: "My Lord! Appoint for me a sign." He said: "Your sign is that you shall not speak unto mankind for three nights, though having no bodily defect."

Then I asked! What do you do ablution with?

he replied!

يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ ءَامَنُوا لَا تَقْرَبُوا الصَّلَاةَ وَأَنتُمْ سُكَرَىٰ حَتَّىٰ تَعْلَمُوا مَا تَقُولُونَ وَلَا  
جُنُبًا إِلَّا عَابِرِي سَبِيلٍ حَتَّىٰ تَغْتَسِلُوا وَإِن كُنتُمْ مَّرْضَىٰ أَوْ عَلَىٰ سَفَرٍ أَوْ جَاءَ أَحَدٌ  
مِّنْكُمْ مِنَ الْغَايَةِ أَوْ لَمْ يَسْتِمْ الْبُيُوتَ فَلَمْ تَجِدُوا مَاءً فَتَيَمَّمُوا صَعِيدًا طَيِّبًا  
فَأَمْسَحُوا بِوُجُوهِكُمْ وَأَيْدِيكُمْ إِنَّ اللَّهَ كَانَ عَفُوًّا غَفُورًا ( )

(Surat al-Nisa. 43)

O you who believe! Approach, not As-Salat (the prayer) when you are in a drunken state until you know (the meaning) of what you utter, nor when you are in a state of Janabat (i.e., in a state of sexual impurity and have not yet taken a bath) except when traveling on the road (without enough water, or just passing through a masjid), till you wash your whole body. And if you are ill, or on a journey, or one of you comes after answering the call of nature, or you have been in contact with women (by sexual relations) and you find no water, perform Tayammum with clean earth and rub in addition to that your faces and hands (Tayammum). Indeed, Allah is Ever Oft-Pardoning Oft-Forgiving. (43)

Then I said! I have food; you eat.

She spoke!

أُحِلَّ لَكُمْ لَيْلَةَ الصِّيَامِ الرَّفَثُ إِلَىٰ نِسَائِكُمْ هُنَّ لِبَاسٌ لَّكُمْ وَأَنتُمْ لِبَاسٌ  
لَّهُنَّ عَلِمَ اللَّهُ أَنَّكُمْ كُنتُمْ تَخْتَانُونَ أَنْفُسَكُمْ فَتَابَ عَلَيْكُمْ وَعَفَا عَنْكُمْ ۖ

فَالَّذِينَ بَشِيرُهُنَّ وَابْتَغُوا مَا كَتَبَ اللَّهُ لَكُمْ وَكُلُوا وَاشْرَبُوا حَتَّىٰ يَتَبَيَّنَ لَكُمُ  
الْخَيْطُ الْأَبْيَضُ مِنَ الْخَيْطِ الْأَسْوَدِ مِنَ الْفَجْرِ ثُمَّ أَتَبُوا الصِّيَامَ إِلَىٰ اللَّيْلِ وَلَا  
تَبَشِيرُوهُنَّ وَأَنْتُمْ عَاكِفُونَ فِي الْمَسَاجِدِ ۚ إِنَّكَ حُدِّدْتَ لِلنَّاسِ لَعَلَّهُمْ يَتَّقُونَ ( )

(Surat al-Baqarah: 187)

cover, screen, or Sikan, (i.e., you enjoy the pleasure of living with them - as in Verse 7:189) Tafsir At-Tabari], for you and you are the same for them. Allah knows you used to deceive yourselves, so He turned to you (accepted your repentance) and forgave you. So now have sexual relations with them and seek that which Allah has ordained for you (offspring), and eat and drink until the white thread (light) of dawn appears to you distinct from the black thread (darkness of night), then complete your Saum (fast) till the nightfall. Do not have sexual relations with them (your wives) while you are in Aetikaf (i.e., confining oneself in a mosque for prayers and invocations, leaving the worldly activities) in the mosques. These are the limits (set) by Allah, so approach them not. Thus does Allah make clear His Ayat (proofs, evidence, lessons, signs, revelations, verses, laws, legal and illegal things Allah's set limits orders.) to mankind that they may become Al-Muttaqun. (187)

I understood that the old woman was fasting. I said that it was not the month of Ramadan.

She spoke!

﴿ إِنَّ الصَّفَا وَالْمَرْوَةَ مِنْ شَعَائِرِ اللَّهِ فَمَنْ حَجَّ الْبَيْتَ أَوْ اعْتَمَرَ فَلَا جُنَاحَ عَلَيْهِ  
أَنْ يَطَّوَّفَ بِهِمَا وَمَنْ تَطَوَّعَ خَيْرًا فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ شَاكِرٌ عَلِيمٌ ﴾ ( )

(Surat al-Baqarah: 158)

Verily! As-Safa and Al-Marwah (two mountains in Makkah) are of the Symbols of Allah. So it is not a sin on him who performs Hajj or 'Umrah (pilgrimage) of the House (the Ka'bah at Makkah) to perform the going (Tawaf) between them (As-Safa and Al-Marwah).[] And whoever does good voluntarily, then verily, Allah is All-Recognizer, All-Knower. (158)

I understand that she has Nafil fasting.

I spoke! While traveling, it is permissible not to fast, even as obligatory; this is also Nafil.

She replied!

أَيَّامًا مَّعْدُودَاتٍ فَمَنْ كَانَ مِنْكُمْ مَّرِيضًا أَوْ عَلَى سَفَرٍ فَعِدَّةٌ مِنْ أَيَّامٍ أُخَرَ  
وَعَلَى الَّذِينَ يُطِيقُونَهُ فِدْيَةٌ طَعَامُ مِسْكِينٍ فَمَنْ تَطَوَّعَ خَيْرًا فَهُوَ خَيْرٌ لَّهُ  
وَأَنْ تَصُومُوا خَيْرٌ لَّكُمْ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ ( )

(Surat al-Baqarah: 184)

[Observing Saum (fasts)] for a fixed number of days, but if any of you is ill or on a journey, the same number (should be made up) from other days. And as for those who can fast with difficulty (e.g., an old man), they have (a choice either to fast or) to feed a Miskeen (poor

person) (for every day). But whoever does good of his own accord is better for him. And that you are fast is better for you if only you knew. (184)

What she meant was that although it is permissible not to fast, fasting is better and is good.

Finally, I asked her why she talks like that. In response, she said!

وَلَا تَقْفُ مَا لَيْسَ لَكَ بِهِ عِلْمٌ إِنَّ السَّمْعَ وَالْبَصَرَ وَالْفُؤَادَ كُلُّ  
أُولَئِكَ كَانَ عَنْهُ مَسْئُولًا ( )

(Surah Bani Israel: 36)

And follow not (O man, i.e., say not, or do not or witness not) that of which you do not know. Verily! The hearing, the sight, and the heart of each of those will be questioned (by Allah). (36)

I spoke! I'm sorry you got angry with me.

She spoke!

قَالَ لَا تَثْرِيبَ عَلَيْكُمُ الْيَوْمَ يَغْفِرُ اللَّهُ لَكُمْ وَهُوَ أَرْحَمُ الرَّاحِمِينَ ( )

(Surah Yusuf: 92)

He said: "No reproach on you this day, may Allah forgive you, and He is the Most Merciful of those who show mercy! (92)



I said that if you need it, I will ride my camel and take it to your caravan.

She spoke!

الْحَجُّ أَشْهُرٌ مَّعْلُومَةٌ فَمَنْ فَرَضَ فِيهِنَّ الْحَجَّ فَلَا رَفَثَ وَلَا فُسُوقَ وَلَا جِدَالَ  
فِي الْحَجِّ وَمَا تَفْعَلُوا مِنْ خَيْرٍ يَعْلَمْهُ اللَّهُ وَتَزَوَّدُوا فَإِنَّ خَيْرَ الزَّادِ التَّقْوَىٰ  
وَأَتَّقُوا يَٰأُولِيَ الْأَلْبَابِ ( )

(Surat al-Baqarah: 197)

The Hajj (pilgrimage) is (in) the well-known (lunar year) months (i.e., the 10th month, the 11th month, and the first ten days of the 12th month of the Islamic calendar, i.e., two months and ten days). So, whosoever intends to perform Hajj therein (by assuming Ihram) should not have sexual relations (with his wife), commit sin, nor dispute unjustly during the Hajj. And whatever good you do, (be sure) Allah knows it. And take a provision (with you) for the journey, but the best provision is At-Taqla (piety, righteousness). So, fear Me, O men of understanding!  
(197)

Then she said!

قُلْ لِلّٰهُمِّنِينَ يَغْضُؤْنَ مِنْ أَبْصَرِهِمْ وَيَحْفَظُوا فُرُوجَهُمْ ذَٰلِكَ أَزْكٰى لَهُمْ إِنَّ اللَّهَ  
خَبِيرٌ بِمَا يَصْنَعُونَ (٠)  
(Surah Al-Nur. 30)

Tell the believing men to lower their gaze (from looking at forbidden things) and protect their private parts (from illegal sexual acts). That is purer for them. Verily, Allah is All- Aware of what they do. (30)

I lowered my gaze and asked her to ride. But the camel went terribly when she started to ride, and her clothes were torn.

She began to say!

وَمَا أَصَابَكُمْ مِّنْ مُّصِيبَةٍ فَبِمَا كَسَبَتْ أَيْدِيكُمْ وَيَعْفُوا عَنْ كَثِيرٍ (٠)

(Surat al-Shura: 30)

And whatever misfortune befalls you, it is because of what your hands have earned. And He pardons much.

I spoke! Wait, I will tie the leg of the camel, she said!

فَفَهَّمْنَاهَا سُلَيْمَانَ وَكُلًّا ءَاتَيْنَا حُكْمًا وَعِلْمًا وَسَخَّرْنَا مَعَ دَاوُدَ الْجِبَالَ

يُسَبِّحْنَ وَالطَّيْرَ وَكُنَّا فَاعِلِينَ (٠)

(Surah Al-Anbiya: 79)

And We made Suleiman (Solomon) to understand (the case), and to each of them We gave Hukum (right judgment of the affairs and Prophethood) and knowledge. And We subjected the mountains and the birds to glorify Our Praises along with Dawud (David), And it was We Who were the doers (of all these things), (79)

Then I tied the camel's feet and told her to ride now. She got on the camel and spoke!

لَتَسْتَوِيَ عَلَى ظَهْرِهِ ثُمَّ تَذْكُرُوا نِعْمَةَ رَبِّكُمْ إِذَا اسْتَوَيْتُمْ عَلَيْهِ وَتَقُولُوا سُبْحَانَ

الَّذِي سَخَّرَ لَنَا هَذَا وَمَا كُنَّا لَهُ مُّقْرِنِينَ ( ) وَإِنَّا إِلَىٰ رَبِّنَا لَمُنْقَلِبُونَ ( )

(Surat Al-Zukhruf: 13 - 14)

In order that you may mount on their backs, and then may remember the Favor of your Lord when you mount thereon, and say: "Glory to Him who has subjected this to us, and we could never have it (by our efforts)." (13) And verily, to Our Lord, we indeed are to return! (14)

I grabbed the camel's tail, started walking fast, and kept singing Hadi loudly. So, on, she said!

وَأَقْصِدْ فِي مَشْيِكَ وَأَغْضُضْ مِنْ صَوْتِكَ إِنَّ أَنْكَرَ الْأَصْوَاتِ لَصَوْتُ الْحَمِيرِ ( )

(Surah Luqman: 19)

"And be moderate (or show no insolence) in your walking, and lower your voice. Verily, the harshest of all voices is the braying of the ass." (19)

Hearing this, I held the reins, started walking slowly, and hummed verses. So, she said!

إِنَّ رَبَّكَ يَعْلَمُ أَنَّكَ تَقُومُ أَدْنَىٰ مِنْ ثُلُثِي إِلِيلٍ وَنِصْفَهُ ثُمَّ ثُلُثُهُ وَطَائِفَةٌ مِّنَ

الَّذِينَ مَعَكَ وَاللَّهُ يُقَدِّرُ اللَّيْلَ وَالنَّهَارَ عَلِمَ أَنْ لَّنْ تَحْصُوهُ فَتَابَ عَلَيْكُمْ ۖ

فَاقْرَءُوا مَا تَيَسَّرَ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ عَلِمَ أَنْ سَيَكُونُ مِنْكُمْ مَّرْضَىٰ وَءَاخِرُونَ  
يَضْرِبُونَ فِي الْأَرْضِ يَبْتَغُونَ مِنْ فَضْلِ اللَّهِ وَءَاخِرُونَ يُقَاتِلُونَ فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ ۖ  
فَاقْرَءُوا مَا تَيَسَّرَ مِنْهُ وَأَقِيمُوا الصَّلَاةَ وَآتُوا الزَّكَاةَ وَاقْرَءُوا اللَّهَ قَرْضًا حَسَنًا ۚ  
وَمَا تَقْدِمُوا إِلَّا أَنْفُسِكُمْ مِّنْ خَيْرٍ تَجِدُوهُ عِنْدَ اللَّهِ هُوَ خَيْرٌ وَأَعْظَمُ أَجْرًا ۚ  
وَأَسْتَغْفِرُوا اللَّهَ إِنَّ اللَّهَ غَفُورٌ رَّحِيمٌ (٥٠)

(Surah Al-Muzammil. 20)

Verily, your Lord knows that you do stand (to pray at (also night) a little less than two-thirds of the night, or half the night, or a third of the night, and a party of those with you, And Allah measures the night and the day. He knows you cannot pray the whole night, so He has turned to you (in mercy). So, recite the Qur'an as much as may be easy for you. He knows that there will be some among you sick, others traveling through the land, seeking Allah's Bounty, yet others fighting for Allah's Cause. So, recite as much of the Qur'an as may be easy (for you), and perform As-Salat (Iqamat-as-Salat) and give Zakat, and lend to Allah a goodly loan, and whatever good you send before you for yourselves, (i.e., Nawafil non-obligatory acts of worship: prayers, charity, fasting, Hajj and 'Umrah). You will find it with Allah, which is better and more significant in reward. And seek the Forgiveness of Allah. Verily, Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most-Merciful. (20)

This woman meant that reciting the Quran is better than reciting poetry. I spoke! Because it is blessed.

You give wisdom if you will; if you give it, it is good.

يُؤْتِي الْحِكْمَةَ مَنْ يَشَاءُ وَمَنْ يُؤْتَ الْحِكْمَةَ فَقَدْ أُوتِيَ خَيْرًا كَثِيرًا وَمَا  
يَذَّكَّرُ إِلَّا أُولُو الْأَلْبَابِ ( )

(Surat al-Baqarah: 269)

He grants Hikmah to whom He pleases, and he, to whom Hikmah is granted, is indeed granted abundant good. But none remember (will receive admonition) except men of understanding. (269)

I traveled in silence for a while, and then I asked her! Do you have a husband? So, she said!

يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ ءَامَنُوا لَا تَسْأَلُوا عَنْ أَشْيَاءٍ إِنْ تُبْدَ لَكُمْ تَسْأَلُكُمْ وَإِنْ تَسْأَلُوا عَنْهَا  
حِينَ يُنَزَّلُ الْقُرْءَانُ تُبْدَ لَكُمْ عَفَا اللَّهُ عَنْهَا وَاللَّهُ غَفُورٌ حَلِيمٌ (٠)

(Surat al-Maidah: 101)

O you who believe! Ask not about things which, if made plain to you, may cause you trouble. But if you ask about them while the Qur'an is being revealed, they will be made plain to you. Allah has forgiven that, and Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Forbearing. (101)

Then, I walked on in silence until I met her caravan. I asked her who is yours in this convoy.

She spoke!

الْمَالُ وَالْبَنُونَ زِينَةُ الْحَيَاةِ الدُّنْيَا وَالْبَاقِيَاتُ الصَّالِحَاتُ خَيْرٌ

عِنْدَ رَبِّكَ ثَوَابًا وَخَيْرٌ أَمَلًا ( )

(Surah Al-Kahf: 46)

Wealth and children are the adornment of this world's life.

But the sound, righteous deeds that last are better with  
your Lord for rewards and better in respect of hope.

I understood that her sons were in this convoy. I asked  
about their identity.

So, she said!

وَعَلَّمَتْهُمُ النُّجُومَ هُمْ يَهْتَدُونَ ( )

(Surat al-Nahl: 16)

And they (mankind) guide themselves by landmarks  
(signposts, during the day) and by the stars (during the  
night).

I understood that he would be the one to guide the  
convoy. So, I went to the foremost camel of the  
caravan and asked the old woman which of them is  
her son.

They answered!

وَاتَّخَذَ اللَّهُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ خَلِيلًا وَكَلَّمَ اللَّهُ مُوسَى تَكْلِيمًا يَا يَحْيَى خُذِ الْكِتَابَ بِقُوَّةٍ

And Abraham (AS) Allah took as his friend, and Allah spoke to Moses (AS), O Yahya (AS), hold fast to the Book.

So, I understood that these are the names of her sons. I called out O Abraham, O Moses, and O Yahya. So, the three handsome young men came forward when I sat with them, the old woman said!

وَكَذَلِكَ بَعَثْنَاهُمْ لِيَتَسَاءَلُوا بَيْنَهُمْ قَالَ قَائِلٌ مِّنْهُمْ كَمْ لَبِثْتُمْ قَالُوا لَبِثْنَا يَوْمًا أَوْ بَعْضَ يَوْمٍ قَالُوا رَبُّكُمْ أَعْلَمُ بِمَا لَبِثْتُمْ فَابْعَثُوا أَحَدَكُمْ بِوَرِقِكُمْ هَذِهِ إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ فَلْيَنْظُرْ أَيُّهَا أَزْكَى طَعَامًا فَلْيَأْتِكُمْ بِرِزْقٍ مِّنْهُ وَلْيَتَلَطَّفْ وَلَا يُشْعِرَنَّ بِكُمْ أَحَدًا (١٩)

(Surah Al-Kahf: 19)

Likewise, We awakened them (from their long, deep sleep) so they might question one another. A speaker from among them said: "How long have you stayed (here)?" They said: "We have stayed (perhaps) a day or part of a day." They said: "Your Lord (Alone) knows best how long you have stayed (here). So, send one of you with this silver coin of yours to the town, and let him find out which is the good lawful food, and bring some of that to you. And let him be careful and let no man know of you. (19)

One of the brothers got up and went to buy food. They put that food before me, and then the old woman said!

كُلُوا وَاشْرَبُوا هَنِيئًا بِمَا أَسْلَفْتُمْ فِي الْأَيَّامِ الْخَالِيَةِ ( )

(Surah Al-Haqqa: 24)

Eat and drink at ease because of what you sent before you in days past! (24)

I said I am forbidden to eat your food until you tell me about this old woman. They said that this is our mother. She has not spoken anything other than the Quran for forty years. She is afraid that there might be a slip of the tongue and cause the anger of the Most Gracious, and Allah can do whatever He wills.

Then I said!

ذَٰلِكَ فَضْلُ اللَّهِ يُؤْتِيهِ مَن يَشَاءُ ۚ وَاللَّهُ ذُو الْفَضْلِ الْعَظِيمِ ( )

(Surat Juma - 4)

That is the Grace of Allah, which He bestows on whom He wills. And Allah is the Owner of Mighty Grace. (4)

(According to the memories of the ancestors)



## Mother of Hazrat Ba Yazid Bastami (ra)

The full name of Hazrat Ba Yazid Bastami (ra) was Tafur bin Isa bin Adam bin Sarosh. His grandfather was an ardent devotee, and his father is considered one of the great elders of Bastam. Hazrat Ba Yazid Bastami (ra) was the Wali Allah by birth and was a contemporary of Hazrat Ahmad Hazrawiah (ra), Hazrat Abu Hafiz (ra), and Hazrat Yahya bin Muadh (ra). His mother says that when Ba Yazid (ra) was in my stomach, I would feel restless if any suspicious food entered it. I used to put my finger in my throat and vomit that thing, then I felt relieved.

Hazrat Ba Yazid Bastami (ra) says that the most incredible wealth in Tariqat is born by the mother, seen by eyes, and heard by ears. If these three things are not achieved, it is better to die suddenly. When he entered the school, he read this verse in Surah Luqman.

“ان اشكر لى ولوالديك”

That is, thank Me and your parents.

He came home and told his mother! I cannot be grateful to two, so you ask me from Allah Ta'ala so that I may continue to thank you or leave it to Allah Ta'ala. Mother forgave her gratitude. So, he left the

house and went towards Syria. By going there, he remembered Allah and worshiped his life's goal. He spent three years there. There was a time when he even stopped eating and drinking in remembrance of Allah. He met one hundred and seventy Mashaikh and received Faiz (education) there. Being inspired by them, he entered the administration of Hazrat Imam Jafar Sadiq (ra). Once, he was in the Hazrat Imam Jafar Sadiq (ra) service, and he said: O Yazid! Pick up the book that is placed in such a niche. He discovered where that niche is.

Imam Jafar (ra) said that even after living for a long time, you have not seen Taq (niche). He said I have never even raised my head before you. Imam Jafar Sadiq (ra) said that you are now complete (graduated), so go back to Bastam.

Once, he heard great praise from an elderly man. He also wanted to meet him. When you reached that place to meet them, you saw that he spat towards the Qiblah. Seeing this, he returned without meeting. He said that if this elder knew the levels of Tariqat, he would not have done anything against the Shariat. He used to never spit on the way, even on his way to the masjid.

Hazrat Ba Yazid Bastami (ra) says that what I thought was the last thing came first, and that was the pleasure of my mother, and he said that what I was

looking for in austerities, mujahidas, and traveling, I found in the service of my parents. He said that the origin of all acts of worship is the service of parents, which is why many people are deprived of Paradise; they do not take care of it. Around the world, there are people whose parents are angry with them.

Hazrat Ba Yazid Bastami (ra) says that all my ranks are due to the blessing of obeying my mother. Once, my mother asked for water at night. But incidentally, there was no water in the house at that time. So, I went to the canal with a jug and filled it with water. My mother was asleep by the time I came back. I stood all night fetching water until the water froze in the bowl due to extreme cold. When Mother woke up and I offered water, she said that you should have put water. What was the need to stand for so long? I noted that it was only because of the fear that you would suffer from not drinking water due to being hunched over. Hearing this, she prayed to me a lot.

Thus, one night, the mother said to open the door. But I remained in the same trouble all night, not knowing whether to open the right or the left. If I opened the wrong door against her will, the order would be violated. With the blessings of these services, I have got these ranks.

## **The faith-building incident of young Mujahid and his mother**

There lived a man in Medina known as Abu Qudama Shami (ra). Allah had put the love of Jihad in his heart. Most of his life was spent in Jihad in the way of Allah. Once, he was sitting in Masjid Nabawi talking to people. Someone from the audience asked him, "Do you keep going to Jihad?" If you have seen any very amazing incidents, tell us too.

Sheikh Abu Qudama (ra) said to listen!

I once had to go to Raqqa (city) to buy a camel to carry our weapons. I was sitting there one day near the Euphrates River when suddenly a woman came in front of me, and she said to me! O Abu Qudama (ra)! I have heard that you preach about Jihad and encourage people to do Jihad. I am such a woman, and Allah has blessed me with very long hair. I have that hair rope made by collecting those torn off, and soil is added so it does not become bare. You take this rope and bring it to the battlefield. Could you put it on the horse's neck and do Jihad? If you don't need it yourself, give it to a Mujahid who will use it in battle so that the dust of war may also be on my hair. In this way, I will also participate in Jihad.

I am a widow my husband was martyred in a jihad. All my family members have been martyred in Jihad.

If Jihad had been obligatory, I would have gone to Jihad too. I want to use my hair in Jihad instead. The woman said I have a son; he has memorized the Qur'an, trained for jihad, and mastered horse riding. Having become proficient in archery, he recites Tahajjud throughout the night and fasts during the day. At this time, he is very young, and he is fifteen years old. Nowadays, he has gone to work in his lands. When he returns, and you are here, you will take him on Jihad in the way of Allah. I convey to you the greatness and honor of the religion of Islam. You will not deprive me of this reward. I took from this woman a rope made of her hair. The woman said to keep it safe in your luggage to make me feel better. I kept that rope safe. Then, I left for Raqqa with my companions when we reached the fort of Muslima bin Abd al-Mulk, a horseman called from behind!

O Abu Qudama (ra)! Stop, for Allah's sake. I stopped and saw a young horse running, his face covered with cloth. That young man hugged me as soon as he came and said, I thank Allah that I found you. I said, "Son, show me your face so that I can see who you are, and if Jihad is obligatory on you, then I will allow you. Otherwise, I will return you." When he removed the cloth from his face, there was a youth as beautiful as the moon. Did I ask him? Son! Your father is alive. he said! no. He has been martyred in Jihad, and I am going to take revenge from the enemies. May Allah

grant me martyrdom, too. I spoke! Is your mother alive? This young man said! Yes. Then I said to go and get permission from your mother to participate in Jihad. This young man said! O Abu Qudama (ra)! You don't know me. I said! no. He said I am the son of the woman who gave you the rope of her hair.

I beseech you by Allah, do not prevent me from going to Jihad. I am a Hafiz of the Qur'an and a scholar of the Prophet's Sunnah. I am an expert in archery and horsemanship; do not underestimate me. My mother has sworn that I will not return without victory. Then the young man said that my mother had said that the son should not show his back when infidels confront you. To sacrifice one's life in the way of Allah and to pray that one's father and Allah's neighbor will be blessed. When Allah grants you martyrdom, you should intercede for me because a martyr can intercede for seventy family members. My mother had prayed to Allah while holding me to her chest while walking!

O Allah! This is my son, the fruit of my heart and the flower of my body. I have offered him to you, so accept him.

Sheikh Abu Qudama (ra) says that tears came to my eyes when I heard this boy's conversation. Seeing this beautiful young boy, I started thinking about her mother; she is a woman of perseverance, courage,

and patience. Seeing my tears, the boy said! Uncle! why are you crying? If you are crying because of my youth, then Allah punishes even the little ones for disobedience. I spoke! I cry because of your mother. What will happen to her if you are martyred?

I took this young man with me and left for a further journey. All the way, the young man kept mentioning Allah. I guessed that this young man was an expert horseman. As we were getting closer to the enemy, the enthusiasm of this young man was increasing. We had reached the enemy's territory by sunset on the second day. We camped at one place; we were all fasting that day. This young man arranged an iftar for all of us. After Isha, everyone fell asleep; I saw that young man smiling in his sleep. When he woke up, I told him that you were smiling in your sleep.

He said yes! I had a dream at night that I was in a green garden. As I was walking in the garden, I saw a magnificent palace made of silver, jewels, and pearls. Its doors were gold, and beautiful curtains were hanging on them. Suddenly, some girls removed these curtains from the door. The faces of these girls were shining like the moon. When I saw them, everyone greeted me. I extended my hand, and she said, "Don't hurry; your time has not yet come." I heard them saying that this young man is Marzia's husband.

Then he said! May Allah have mercy on you and move forward. I saw a room in this palace on the highest level made of pure gold. A green bed made of jade is laid on it. Its feet are made of white and shiny silver. On it sits a very beautiful girl whose face is shining like the sun. If Allah Ta'ala had not protected my eyes, my sight would have gone, and my intellect would have been lost.

When this girl saw me, she said! Welcome! Come on! Welcome, welcome! O beloved of Allah! You are for me, and I am for you. When I started moving towards her, she started saying. No! No! The time has not yet come. Yes! Tomorrow noon is promised. Congratulations, congratulations.

Sheikh Abu Qudama (ra) says I said to this boy! You have had a good dream. Throughout the night, we were wondering about this young man's dream. When morning came, we all mounted our horses and prepared for the battlefield. In the meantime, a caller called out!

يَا خَيْلَ اللَّهِ! اِرْكَبِي وَفِي الْجَنَّةِ ارْغَبِي اِنْفِرُوا خِفَافًا اَثْقَالًا

O knight of Allah and support his religion! Get on and ride, go to heaven, be light or heavy, and leave quickly.



As soon as this voice ended, the army of infidels appeared. May Allah humiliate them. It was a vast army that spread all around. First of all, this young man attacked the army of the infidels and penetrated their army. He scattered the camp of the infidels and went to the middle to destroy the army of the infidels. He killed many influential people. When I saw this young man struggling, I immediately rushed to help him—and said to him that now you come back.

he spoke! Uncle! Have you not heard the verse of the Quran!

يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ ءَامَنُوا إِذَا لَقِيتُمُ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا زَحَفًا فَلَا تُولُوهُمُ الْأَدْبَارَ ( )

(Surah Al-Anfal: 15)

O you who believe! When you meet those who disbelieve in a battlefield, never turn your back on them. (15)

O Uncle! Do you want me to turn back and deserve hell? We were still talking when suddenly the enemy attacked us. This attack was so severe that both of us were surrounded by the infidels separately. We didn't know about each other. Many Muslims were martyred in this attack. When the war stopped, the wounded and the martyrs were seen. I was roaming among the martyrs on my horse. Dead bodies were

scattered everywhere. There was a river of blood. The faces of the martyrs were not being recognized due to the dust. At the same time, I saw the young man, crushed by the horse's hoofs, badly injured, and taking his last breath. Unrecognizable due to dust. He was saying, O Muslims! Send my uncle Abu Qudama (ra) to me for Allah's sake.

I approached him when I heard his voice close by. He was bleeding badly at that time. I went to him and spoke! I am Abu Qudama.

At this, the boy said! By the Lord of Kaaba! The interpretation of the dream turned out to be true. I leaned down and kissed him on the forehead. I started cleaning the dirt and blood from his face. I told him, dear son! Do not forget me in your intercession.

This boy said! How can I forget a benefactor like you? Why do you wipe this blood from your sheet? My clothes are more suitable for wiping my blood. Then this young man said! Uncle! Leave this blood, and now I will meet my Lord in this blood. The one I saw in the dream is standing in front. My soul is waiting to come out, and that girl is calling me.

Uncle! I request you by Allah that if Allah returns you safe and sound, you should deliver these bloody clothes of mine to my grieving mother so that she

may know that I have fulfilled her will. And did not show any cowardice in front of the disbelievers. You will convey my greetings to her and tell her that Allah has accepted her sacrifice.

O beloved Uncle! I have a younger sister who is ten years old. Whenever I left the house, she would see me off and meet me first when I came home. When I was coming this time, she told me to come back soon. When you meet my sister, say my greetings to her and tell her that your brother has said, "Allah Hafiz! Now, there will be a meeting on the Day of Judgment.

After saying this, this young man recited the word of Shahadah and surrendered his life. We buried him there. May Allah be pleased with him.

When we returned to Raqqa after the war ended, I went to see this young man's mother. His younger sister opened the door. She asked when she saw me! Have you seen my brother anywhere? I asked people, and they said we didn't know. She asked me where you were coming from.

I said that I am returning from Jihad. She said that my brother did not come back. Instead of answering her, I told the girl to go and tell her mother that Abu Qudama (ra) had come to the door. Her mother heard my conversation inside. She immediately

came out, and her face was pale. When I greeted her, she responded and spoke! You have come to us with good news or sad news.

I said I wanted to explain the good news and the sad news. She said that if my son has returned safely, it is sad news, and if Allah Ta'ala has blessed him with martyrdom, it is happy news.

I spoke! Congratulations, Allah Ta'ala has accepted your sacrifice. Your son was martyred, fighting the enemy bravely.

She began to say! Ya Allah! You accepted it. Thank to Allah! It became my future capital.

Then I saw this young girl convey to his sister that your brother had said that

" Allah Hafiz! We will meet on the Day of Judgment.

When the girl heard this message, she screamed and fell unconscious. When I shook her, she was dead. I handed over the boy's bloody clothes to his mother and returned home with a broken heart. I was amazed at the patience and courage of this great woman.

(Ref: Dawat Jihad)

## **(Umme Muhammad) Hazrat Safia (ra)**

### **Mother of Imam Ibn Sirin (ra)**

Her name was Hazrat Safia (ra), and her surname was Umme Muhammad (ra). She was the mother of Muhammad bin Sirin (ra). Hazrat Sirin (ra), the father of Imam Muhammad bin Sirin (ra), was a freed slave of Hazrat Anas bin Malik (RA). He was skilled in making iron and brass vessels and earned a lot from this art. He was considered a prosperous businessman.

When the world became comfortable, he was worried about marriage. In those days, Syeda Safiya (ra), a Syedna Abu Bakr Siddiq (RA) servant, was considered to be very distinguished in her knowledge, morals, habits, and manners. This lady had excellent morals and habits, and Allah gave her a beautiful face. Because of this beauty and good character, the women of Madinah looked at her with respect. Apart from her, the mothers of the believers (Ummahat al-Mominin) also loved her, especially Hazrat Ayesha Siddiqa (RA) and Hazrat Safiya (RA) loved her very much.

Hazrat Sirin (ra) presented his message in the service of Syedna Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) that he wanted to marry Safia (ra). Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (ra) accepted this message and married her. Many companions, including eighteen Badri companions,

participated in the marriage ceremony. Hazrat Abiy bin Ka'b (RA) taught Nikah and prayed.

She is the mother of the famous Muhaddith and dream interpretation specialist Allama Muhammad bin Sirin (ra). Muhammad bin Sirin (ra) was born in 33AH.

Hazrat Ibn Sirin (ra) respected his mother immensely. He used to talk to her in a low voice as if he were telling a secret. A stranger would think you sick. Hazrat Safia (ra) was fond of wearing fine clothes. Hazrat Ibn Sirin (ra) used to search for high-quality and sophisticated clothes for his mother. Hazrat Safiya (ra) lived long and saw her son's rise.

## **Hazrat Rabab bint Amr al-Qais (ra)**

### **Mother of Hazrat Sakina bint Hussain (ra)**

Hazrat Rabab (ra) was the daughter of Amr al-Qais bin Adi (ra), chief of Banu Kalb. Amr-ul Qais was the first Christian; he accepted Islam at the hands of Hazrat Umar Farooq (RA). His entire family had converted to Islam. When accepting Islam, Hazrat Umar (RA) saw the truth, honor, understanding, and bravery in his eyes and said to him! I have appointed you as the Ameer of the Muslims of Banu Qadah residing in Syria. People were surprised that a person had just accepted Islam, and Hazrat Umar (RA) appointed him as the Ameer of a place. Time has proved that Hazrat Umar's (RA) understanding was of a perfect level.

Hazrat Ali Al-Murtaza (RA) met Sardar Amr-al-Qais (ra). He introduced himself and his two sons. He was greatly impressed by meeting him and expressed his desire to marry his two daughters to the two sons of Hazrat Ali (RA). So, Salma (ra), the elder daughter of Sardar Amr al-Qais (ra), was married to Hazrat Hasan (RA), and Rabab (ra), the younger daughter, was married to Hussain (RA). In this way, he got the privilege of establishing a relationship with the most respected family in the world.

Hazrat Rabab (ra), who was earlier the chief's daughter, became Hazrat Hussain's (ra) wife, who reached the heights of fame, honor, and respect.

Hazrat Rabab (ra) is considered among Jalil-ul-Qadr subjects. She was a beautiful, intelligent, polite woman with high knowledge, piety, and sincerity. She had a great taste in poetry. She had two children from Hazrat Hussain (RA), Abdullah (ra) and Amina (ra). Hazrat Amina Sakina bint Hussain (ra) became famous and popular. Hazrat Hussain (RA) cared much about his wife Rabab (ra). He felt love, affection, and peace while living with them.

Hazrat Rabab (ra) was with her husband, Hazrat Hussain (RA), in the tragedy of Karbala. In Karbala, Hazrat Hussain (RA) said while addressing them!

O sister, O Umme Kulsoom, O Zainab, O Sakina, O Fatima, and O Rabab! If I am martyred, none of you should cut your neck collar or beat your face, nor should you say anything immoral."

All the women bowed their heads in grief. Hazrat Hussain (RA) made a separate bequest for his daughter Sakina (ra). Hazrat Hussain bin Ali (RA) was martyred in the field of Karbala on 10<sup>th</sup> Muharram 61AH. Hazrat Sakina (ra) was no less sad than her mother. She was very sad, like her sister, aunts, and all the women of Hashem's family.



After the painful tragedy of Karbala, Hazrat Rabab (ra) returned to Madinah with the Jalil-ul-Qadr women of Ahl al-Bayt. After the end of his iddah, marriage messages started coming to her, but she forbade all of them and said that I had taken a vow that I would not marry anyone after Hazrat Hussain (ra).

She used to say! Wallah! I will not waste the happiness of the Messenger of Allah ﷺ relationship."

She remained alive until one year after the martyrdom of his husband, Hazrat Hussain (RA), and his son Abdullah (ra). During this time, she never left the house, and she died in this sad state in 62AH.

# **Hazrat Shahr Bano wife of Hazrat Hussain bin Ali (ra) Mother of Hazrat Zainul Abidin (ra)**

Hazrat Shahr Banu (ra) was the daughter of the last king of Iran, Yazdgard, known as Kasra. She was one of the descendants of Noshirwan Adil, the king of Iran. Many other names have appeared in history books, including Salafa, Ghazala, and Shahr Naz.

She grew up in the comfort and splendor of the palace. The element of goodness and purity prevailed in her nature. A gesture of hers had the status of law. Her feet were used to soft and silky carpets. Countless maids and slaves were always present to serve her, and her ears were familiar with the rich songs of luxury. Her eyes had always seen scenes of majestic majesty and glory. Every sentence that came out of her mouth was a royal decree. Many countries paid tribute to your father.

When in the month of Safar 16AH, the Muslims under the leadership of Hazrat Saad bin Abi Waqqas (RA) defeated the last king of Iran and captured the throne of Madain, the base of which the Muslims found countless treasures, diamonds, jewels, and amazing treasures from there. Apart from rare items, there was also a very valuable carpet on which the

king used to drink wine. On this occasion, Kasira's daughter Shahrana was also arrested. Who wanted to escape with countless diamonds and jewels. In this war, the Muslims got so much wealth that twelve thousand dinars came to the share of each rider. Hazrat Saad bin Abi Waqqas (RA) sent Khums of the booty and Princess Shahrana to Ameer-ul Momineen Hazrat Umar Farooq (RA) in Medina. Hazrat Umar Farooq (RA) distributed all the booty among the Companions according to rank. The valuable and lavish clothes and the royal crown of Kasra were given to a Bedouin Mukht bin Rawahah (RA) so that the people of Kasra would learn from the destruction and fall of such a glorious king and the Muslims would thank Allah. After the distribution of the booty, Princess Shahrana bint Kasra was presented to the court of the Caliphate. The jewels were shining from among the precious jewels. Hazrat Omar (RA) said that this is a princess, and she should be handed over to our Prince Hazrat Hussain bin Ali (RA). Hazrat Imam Hussain (RA) freed her, and she willingly accepted Islam. Hazrat Hussain bin Ali (RA) married her and gave her the Islamic name Shahr Bano. She accepted Islam and married Hazrat Hussain bin Ali (RA). When she came to the dervish house of Hazrat Imam Hussain (RA), she became a dervish and a simple woman. She has made poverty and wealth her cloak. (Elderly Women by Inayat Arif)

It is written in the historical narrations that when Iran was conquered during the caliphate of Hazrat Umar Farooq (RA), three daughters of the king of Iran were captured. Give in marriage together. Hazrat Omar (RA) married one to Hazrat Hussain bin Ali (RA), from whom his son Hazrat Ali bin Hussain (Zain al-Abidin) was born, and married the other to Hazrat Muhammad bin Abu Bakr (RA), from whom Azim Sufi sage Hazrat Qasim bin Muhammad (ra) was born and married his third daughter to Hazrat Abdullah bin Umar (RA), from whom Hazrat Salim bin Abdullah (ra), the great Muhaddith was born.

## **Hazrat Khaira (ra)**

### **Mother of Hazrat Hasan Basri (ra)**

Her husband's name was Yassar Basri Ansari (ra), and he is considered among the great tabe'i. Yasar (ra) was captured in the battle of Maysan and brought to Medina. He was a slave of Hazrat Zayd bin Thabit (RA), later he was freed. A few days after independence, he married Khaira (ra), the maidservant of Umm al-Momineen Hazrat Umme Salma (RA). This was the caliphate of Ameer-ul Momineen Hazrat Umar bin al-Khattab (RA). Even after her marriage, Hazrat Khaira (RA) used to serve Umm Al-Momineen Hazrat Umme Salma (RA).

In 21AH, a son, Hassan (ra), was born to her, later known as Hazrat Khawaja Hassan Basri (ra). Umm al-Momineen Hazrat Umme Salma (RA) loved Hasan bin Yasar (Hasan Basri), the son of Hazrat Khaira (RA), very much. She used to take him in her arms and feed him. One day, Hasan Basri's (ra) mother, Khaira (ra), had gone out for some work, and she was late in coming. She left her son with Umm al-Momineen Hazrat Umme Salma (RA). The infant Hasan (ra) became indecisive with hunger. Umm al-Momineen Hazrat Umme Salma (may Allah be pleased with her) gave her breast to the child's mouth to comfort him; milk came out of the intensity of love and compassion, and Hasan Basri (ra) drank the milk to his

heart's content. When his mother found out about it, she was very happy. In this way, Umm al-Momineen, Hazrat Umm Salama (may Allah be pleased with her) became his foster mother, and he became the eye and lamp of the Prophet's (ﷺ) family. Because of this blessed milk, Hazrat Hasan Basri (ra) attained a high position in knowledge, practice, and wisdom. Hazrat Hasan Basri (ra) was a very devoted son of his mother.

Hazrat Khaira (ra) is counted among the reliable narrators of hadith. Ibn Habban (ra) wrote about her in his book Al-Tabqat. Imam Bukhari (ra) and other great hadiths have taken narrations from her. She was a famous scholar, jurist, and pious woman of her time. Her two sons, Hasan Basri (ra) and Saeed Basri (ra) reached the heights of knowledge and fame. Hazrat Hassan Basri (ra) was born in 21AH. Hazrat Khaira (ra) has the privilege of narrating hadiths from Umm al-Mominin Hazrat Umme Salma (RA) and also from Umm al-Mominin Hazrat Ayesha Siddiqa (RA). The Muhaddith who have narrated hadiths from Hazrat Khaira (ra) include her two sons, Ali bin Zayd bin Jadaan, Muawiya bin Qara al-Mazini and Hafsa bint Sereen.

Whenever Hazrat Khaira (ra) used to sit in the assembly of women, she preached, advised, and taught them the Shariah rules that she had learned from the mothers of the believers, Hazrat Aisha Siddiqa (RA) and Hazrat Umme Salama (RA).

Once, Hazrat Khaira (ra) took her son Hasan Basri (ra) to Hazrat Umar Farooq (RA) and asked him to pray for her son. Hazrat Umar (ra) prayed for him.

اللَّهُمَّ فَقِّهْهُ فِي الدِّينِ وَحَبِّبْهُ إِلَى النَّاسِ

Oh Allah! Give him an understanding of religion and make him beloved by people.

With the blessings of Syedna Umar bin Khattab (RA), Hazrat Khaira's (ra) son, Hazrat Hasan Basri (ra), he attained the highest position of knowledge and practice. He started to be counted among the famous, well-known, and great followers. When a person only looked at him, he got religious and spiritual benefits. This was done only by seeing; when someone listened to him, people said his words had a magical effect.

Hazrat Khawaja Hasan Basri (ra) was the son of Rasool Allah (ﷺ), which is why he is counted among the Ahl al-Bayt. He learned Tasawwuf from Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) and Hazrat Ali Al-Murtaza (RA), and he is considered one of the forefathers of Tasawwuf.

## **Hazrat Laila bint Asim (ra)**

### **Mother of Hazrat Umar bin Abdul Aziz ra**

Her name was Laila, and her surname was Umme Asim (ra). Hazrat Umme Asim (ra) was the daughter of Hazrat Asim bin Umar Farooq (RA) and the mother of Hazrat Umar bin Abdul Aziz (ra). She was the daughter of the woman who refused to add water to the milk.

The story was that the second caliph, Hazrat Umar Farooq (RA), during his caliphate, used to patrol the city at night to get news from his subjects. One night, tired of patrolling in the dark, he sat leaning against the wall of a house to relieve himself. He thought he would go to Masjid Nabawi after relaxing for a while. It was a little late before the start of dawn when the sound of two women talking came from inside the house. Mother and daughter were talking to each other. The mother asked the daughter to add water to the milk, but the daughter forbade her. The daughter was saying that Amirul Momineen has forbidden mixing water with milk. O Mother! Didn't you hear the announcement yesterday?

Mother said! Son, Omar (RA) is not looking at us now. He doesn't even know about us; where is he, and what are we doing this last night?



The daughter replied immediately! My beloved Mother! If Umar (RA) is not watching, then what happened to Umar (RA), the Lord of Umar (RA) is watching. Wallah! I will never do this thing that Umar (RA) has stopped. The words of this girl had a profound impact on Hazrat Umar's (RA) heart. Hazrat Umar (RA) was surprised to hear this girl's answer about truth, faith, and fear of Allah. Hazrat Umar (RA) quickly reached Masjid Nabawi; he offered Fajr prayer and went home. This girl's words echoed in his ears, saying that if Umar (RA) is not watching us, then the Lord of Umar (RA) is watching.

Hazrat Umar (RA) called his son Asim (RA), told him everything about this girl, and asked him to marry her. And said, "Son, go there and marry this blessed girl." She will prove to be auspicious for you, and perhaps she will give birth to a child who will become the leader of the Arab world.

Hazrat Asim bin Umar (RA) immediately got ready and married this poor girl, Umme Amara bin Sufyan bin Abdullah bin Rabi'ah Al-Thaqafi (ra). She belonged to Banu Hilal. She had a daughter named Laila (ra), who became famous by her surname, Umme Asim (ra). She was a great woman of her time, holding a very high position in virtue and purity. She was Haleem al-Taba, a Scholar of Hadith, Muhaddith, and Fiqh.

Umme Asim's (ra) father was one of the lucky people born during the Prophet's lifetime. He was very good-hearted, scholarly, and eloquent. May she inherit all these qualities. Her father, Hazrat Asim (ra), died in 73AH.

Hazrat Umme Asim (ra) (Laila bint Asim) was married to Abdul Aziz bin Marwan, the brother of Marwan bin Hakam, who was also the crown prince of Marwan and the governor of a province. In selecting his wife, he considered piety and abstinence instead of wealth and beauty.

After the marriage, in 61AH, a good-hearted child like Umar bin Abdul Aziz (ra) was born. He grew up after the death of Caliph Sulaiman bin Abdul Malik in 99AH; he assumed the position of Amir al-Mominin. He taught justice and fairness, knowledge, and grace. He was also called "Umar II" in asceticism and piety.

As soon as he took over the caliphate, there was a period of justice in the entire state, and he made many names in history. Hazrat Umme Asim (ra) educated and trained Hazrat Umar bin Abdul Aziz (ra) well. Hazrat Umar bin Abdul Aziz (ra) had memorized the Holy Quran in childhood, and his piety had reached its perfection. The education and training of Hazrat Umar bin Abdul Aziz (ra) was done by Hazrat Abdullah bin Umar (RA), who was his mother's uncle.

Umme Asim (ra) moved from Medina to Egypt because her husband Abdul Aziz had become governor. She cared a lot about the poor and needy and died in Egypt.

Once, a madman met Abd al-Aziz bin Marwan, and he said, O All Marwan! You should choose your wives carefully so that you will have good children. After the death of Hazrat Umme Asim (ra), Abdul Aziz bin Marwan married her sister Hafsa.

# **Umme Rabia al-Rai (ra)**

## **Mother of Imam Rabia Rai (ra)**

Umme Rabi'a (ra) was the mother of Imam Abu Uthman Rabi'a al-Rai (ra). She was a pious woman. She brought up and trained her son with unique patience and selflessness in her husband's absence. She was committed to fasting and salat and was devoted to the love of the Prophet ﷺ. She transferred this condition of hers to her son as well. She had dedicated a part of her house to the education of women. She used to preach to women, teaching about domestic affairs and child training.

She used to say that you should avoid scaring children because their fear of early life covers their whole lives. Such children are not worthy of any great achievement. Scolding, reprimanding, or scolding the children for everything makes them afraid. On the contrary, kindness, love, and gentleness develop feelings of obedience in the children.

The existence of parents is like heaven for children. Hold your children in your arms, love them, stroke their heads with compassion. Mother's affection and father's kindness instill self-confidence in children and positively affect their natural development. Righteous children are the means of keeping your

cultural traditions, religious teachings, and the message of Tawheed alive after you. A believer wishes for good children so that he can follow the message of the Messenger of Allah ﷺ and spread this message to the whole world. Unnecessary pampering makes children stubborn and self-centered. Do not act in a way that makes children stubborn.

Sometimes, give food, money, clothes, etc., to the poor and needy from your children's hands so that they develop the spirit of kindness, generosity, and charity towards the poor. Sit together and eat food, put a morsel in their mouth, and ask them to feed their sister and brother with their hands.

Umme Rabi'ah (ra) was married to a young man, Abu Abd al-Rahman Farrukh (ra), who was a slave of the tribe of Banu Tamim bin Jarrah, who lived in Medina. Farooq (ra) was a very brave and mujahid man. Imam Rabia al-Rai (ra) was still in the womb of his mother when his father Abd-ur-Rahman Farrukh (ra) had to go to Khorasan for Jihad. While walking home, he gave his wife 30,000 Ashrafis and said this is all my savings. Keep them with care. If I return alive from Jihad, I will trade with this money. Yes! If any need arises in my absence, you can spend as much of it as you want. I want to raise any boy or girl born after I am gone well. After saying this, he called his wife

Allah Hafiz, went to Damascus, and joined the Islamic army.

During this period, the series of Islamic conquests continued. When one campaign ended, another started, then the third, and after the third, the fourth. Twenty-seven years have passed since Farrukh (ra) took part in Jihad. The preoccupation with Jihad prevented him from going home, and during that time, there was no contact from home.

On the other hand, four months after his departure, Allah blessed his wife with a son. Whom he named Rabia (ra). Umme Rabia (ra) was a very far-sighted and intelligent woman. She was always sad because of her husband's separation. She made her son the center of all her attention and started bringing him up in the best possible way. When Rabia (ra) matured, her mother gave him the highest education. For this, she spent all the money left by her husband.

Rabia (ra) was also extremely intelligent and hardworking. He had memorized the Holy Quran at a very young age. In a few years had mastered hadith, jurisprudence, literature, and other sciences. His knowledge and intelligence began to be discussed throughout Arabia. He attained the rank of Imam at the age of twenty-two. People started calling him Imam Rabia Al-Rai (ra). It was his habit to sit in the Prophet's Masjid and teach daily. Among his students

were many students who later became imams of their time. Imam Malik (ra), Imam Sufyan Thauri (ra), Imam Uzai (ra), and many other famous students were the students of Imam Rabia (ra).

Twenty-seven years later, Farrukh (ra) got some free time from Jihad and decided to go home. After traveling for several days, he entered Madinah in splendor with a sword tied at his waist, a long spear in his hand, and mounted on a horse. He reached home, knocked on the house door, and Imam Rabi'a (ra) opened the door. Son and father were not familiar with each other. When Farrukh (ra) tried to enter the house, his son stopped him, thinking he was a stranger, and spoke! O person! So why are you entering my home without permission?

Farrukh (ra) said! This is my house, so why are you intruding? Voices rose in this repetition. Neighbors gathered after hearing the noise. Rabia (ra) said to Farrukh (ra), I will take you to the ruler; how come you were entering my house without permission? Coincidentally, on this occasion, Imam Malik (ra) also came there and told Farrukh (ra) softly why you wanted to enter someone else's house forcefully. Why don't you stay somewhere else?

At that time, Farrukh (ra) introduced himself and spoke! My name is Abdul Rahman Farrukh, and this is my home. Twenty-seven years later, I have returned

from Jihad, so none of you recognize me. Hearing Farrukh's voice, his wife looked through the door and recognized her husband. He called both Rabia (ra) and Farrukh (ra) into the house and told Rabia (ra) that this was your father. Also, tell Farrukh (ra) that this is your son, born four months after you left. Both father and son hugged each other and cried a lot.

It is time for prayer and teaching. Imam Rabi'a (ra) went to Masjid Nabawi when he heard the call (Adhan) to prayer. After a while, the wife said to her husband! Let's go to Masjid Nabawi and pray. Farrukh (ra) went to the masjid and prayed. He saw that the masjid was crowded with people. A gentleman is sitting between them with great dignity, wearing a tall hat on his head. All the people bow their heads with great respect and politeness, and that gentleman is teaching them. Farukh (ra) could not recognize him from a distance. Someone asked who this elder is. He said in surprise. You don't recognize him; this is Imam Rabi'ah al-Rai bin Abd al-Rahman (ra).

Farrukh (ra) was so happy to hear those tears of joy come out of his eyes. He said, "I thank Allah for raising my son so much." He happily came home with his wife. He told her that today, I had seen the honor and glory of my son. I have not seen any great man before.



The wife said! Do you like this glory of your son or thirty thousand Ashrafis? Farrukh (ra) replied:

Wallah! Thirty thousand Ashrafis have no reality in front of this glory. The wife said that, then listen! I spent all the money on his education. Farrukh (ra) spontaneously replied that Wallah! There could be no better use of these nobles. You have done very well to make my son the owner of a treasure that never decays in exchange for these nobles.

Imam Rabi'a al-Rai (ra) is counted among the Imams of Tabeyien. Imam Malik (ra) and Khawaja Hasan Basri (ra) were his students. In terms of knowledge and grace, his position is so high that not only the scholars and jurisprudents of that era but even the rulers used to bow their heads in front of him. The credit of all this greatness goes to his mother, who trained her son with great effort and wisdom.

(Four hundred outstanding women of Islamic history)

## **Hazrat Umme Sufyan Thori ra**

### **Mother of Hazrat Sufyan Thori (ra)**

Umme Sufyan Thauri's (ra) husband was the famous Tabei Hazrat Saeed bin Masruq (ra). His son Hazrat Sufyan Thauri (ra) was the Imam of Hadith, Fiqh, and Tasawwuf. Umme Sufyan Thauri (ra) was a very virtuous, scholarly, and righteous woman.

The economic condition of Hazrat Sufyan Thauri's (ra) parents was not good, and this condition hindered him from acquiring knowledge. But his mother said it with courage and a religious spirit!

(يَا بُنَيَّ! اطلب العلم وانا أكفيك بمغزلي)

Oh, my son! You engage in the pursuit of knowledge; I spin the wheel. I will cover your expenses.

She encouraged her son to acquire knowledge and emphasized improving his morals and character.

She once advised her son:

O son! When you write ten letters, see if your manners, modesty, and dignity improve. If not, then this knowledge has not benefited you.

Hazrat Sufyan Thawri (ra) narrates that I felt my heart was not on my side once I drew in the sky at night. I mentioned this to my mother, and she spoke!

"It seems that you did not look at the sky for learning and thinking, but your purpose was only entertainment."

She often meditated on knowledge of names and used it to explain mysteries and secrets in front of people. When she was talking, her face would light up.

### **Her words:**

1. Knowledge beautifies morals and character.
2. Knowledge should become a model of thinking; knowledge should never be made a trade.
3. May knowledge be your life companion, a life companion that takes care of you step-by-step.

## **Queen Khezran**

### **(Mother of Abbasid Caliph Harun Rashid)**

Queen Khezran bint Ata Abbasi was the wife of Caliph Mahdi, the son of Caliph Abu Jafar al-Mansur. She was the mother of Abbasid Caliph Haroon Rashid. She was a resident of Jartiya, Yemen. She was a slave bought by Khalifa Al-Mahdi for a large amount of money. Khalifa Mahdi's first wife was "Rita." The Caliph's first wife was cut off from the people because of her family background and sense of superiority. She was also aware of this but could not develop flexibility within herself due to her arrogance. This was the reason why Caliph Mahdi married Khezran. Two sons, Musa Al-Hadi and Harun Al-Rashid, were born from her womb.

Khezran was a very beautiful woman. Along with being beautiful, she was a very intelligent, wise, and worldly woman. She used to give helpful advice to her husband in running the affairs of the kingdom. She used to help the needy and the needy very generously. She never let a questioner go empty-handed. She has never asserted her superiority over anyone. That was the reason why she was popular in every section. People loved her and admired her. Khezran had such influence on Caliph Mehdi that she used to interfere in the affairs of the Sultanate without hesitation.

Once, Caliph Mahdi stayed in the city of Ray. During her stay, Queen Khezran interacted with members of the Barmak family, especially with the women of Yahya Barmak's family. And this relationship became so intense that this family began to receive the highest favors from the king. As soon as Haroon Rasheed was born, the honor and status of Queen Khezran increased immensely. Along with the increase of this status, the beauty of Khezran also started to increase. Mahdi did not avoid talking about his wife. After the birth of Haroon Rasheed, he was handed over to Yahya Barmaki's wife for nursing. Fazl Barmaki was born to him. Queen Khezran sometimes nursed Fazal out of love and because of her cordial relationship with the Baramka family. Thus, Fazal and Haroon became foster brothers.

Khezran wanted Harun Rashid more than her son Musa Al-Hadi because of his intelligence and wisdom. This matter used to knock on Mosa's heart. Therefore, as soon as Musa Al-Hadi became the caliph, he carefully separated his mother from government affairs. Gradually, her powers were also reduced. Even the needy were kept away from her.

Queen Khezran had acquired significant expertise in domestic affairs and politics. She was also well-versed in knowledge, literature, and religious orders. The head carried out the kingdom's affairs while living in the veil. When Caliph Harun Rashid came to power,

Queen Khezran's old status was restored, and her powers were also increased. At one time, it was felt that the kingdom's affairs were being run entirely by the orders of Yahya Barmaki and Queen Khezran.

There was an incident one day when Queen Khezran was sitting in her palace with great splendor; her servant came and said:

Queen of the world! At the palace gate stands a broken, poor woman who wants to attend your service.

Said the queen! Research this woman's lineage and find out what she needs.

Khadima came out and inquired about it and asked why she wanted to meet, but she was not ready to say anything and only said that she would tell the Queen.

The maid came in and told the queen the woman's answer, and she was very surprised. At that time, Zainab bint Sulaiman, the great-granddaughter of Hazrat Abdullah bin Abbas (RA), was also sitting next to him. The queen advised her to let the woman enter or refuse to meet her.

She spoke! Call. Look what she wants.

So, the queen asked the maid to bring this woman inside.

Before long, a worn-out woman in tattered old clothes stood before the queen. Her charming features suggested she was a noblewoman, but her disheveled and worn clothes made her worse than a beggar. At first, that woman was shocked to see the queen's pride and arrogance, but then immediately got up the courage to greet her and said:

O Queen! I am Muzna, daughter of Marwan bin Muhammad, the last crown prince of the Banu Umayyad family.

As soon as these words came out of her mouth, Queen Khezran's face turned red angrily, and she shouted! O, unfortunate woman! How dare you step inside this palace. Don't you know how your family inflicted terrible atrocities on the Abbasids?

O hardhearted! Have you forgotten the day when the old women of Banu Abbas came to you with a request that you should intercede with your father and allow the body of my husband's (Khalifa al-Mahdi) uncle, Imam Muhammad bin Abbas Abbasi, to be buried. O wretch woman! Allah destroyed you; instead of pitying these honorable and oppressed women, you humiliated them and sent them out of the palace. Wasn't this act of yours an insult to

humanity? Granted, they had enmity, but was such behavior with a helpless enemy permissible? Thanks be to Allah that He took away the government from you and humiliated you.

Muzna! It is good that you leave here at the same time.

Muzna was not shocked at all after hearing these words. Instead, she laughed loudly and said: Sister! Don't be beside yourself like I did; Allah punished me. Wallah! What you said is true. In return for this, Allah humiliated me and brought me before you. Don't you know that at one time, I was more flamboyant and wicked than you? Wealth, honor, and sovereignty were the slaves of my house. I was proud of my beauty, and pride blinded me. But you saw that soon time turned its back. Allah took away all His blessings from me. Now, I am worse than a pauper. Do you want the same thing to happen to you? Well, cheer up, I'm going.

After saying this, Muzna turned and quickly went outside. But she could only go a few steps when Khezran ran and grabbed her and wanted to hug her. But Muzna turned back and spoke! Khezran, you are a queen, and I am a poor and helpless woman. My clothes are also rotten and dirty, and I am not fit for a queen to hug me.



Khezran was enraged and ordered the maid to bathe Muzna, dress her in high clothes, and bring her to me after bathing her in perfume.

The servants obeyed the queen's orders. Looking at Muzna, it seemed that the moon had come out of change at that time. Khezran clung to her helplessly, sat next to her, and asked?

Set the table of food?

Muzna said! Queen, why do you ask? Perhaps no one else in this palace is hungrier than me.

The table was set immediately, and when Muzna had eaten her fill, the queen asked:

Who is your mentor these days?

Muzna said with a cold sigh. Today, someone dares to patronize me. I have been stumbling around for a long time. There is no relative in the world to go to him. If there is any relationship, it is from the same family (Banu Abbas).

Khezran immediately said! Muzna! Don't lose heart. From today on, you have been my sister. I have many palaces, choose one for yourself and stay there. As long as I live, I will fulfill your every need.

So, Muzna was given a magnificent palace in which Khezran provided all her necessities and servants.

Also, five lakh dirhams in cash were handed over to her to spend as she wished.

In the evening, Caliph Mahdi came to the Haram and asked about the day's events. Queen Khezran began to tell him about today's incident in detail. When she said that, I rebuked Muzna in this way, and she laughed and went back with pride; Caliph al-Mahdi was furious and cut off the queen, saying!

"Khezran, I am sorry for the blessings that Allah has given you. You missed an excellent opportunity to thank Him. This action of yours was not worthy of a queen.

Khezran said! Amir al-Mominin! Listen to my whole story. After that, when she described her kindness to Muzna, Caliph Mahdi's face lit up with joy. He appreciated Khezran's excellence and said that your value has doubled in my eyes from today. Then he also sent Muzna a hundred bags of Ashrafis and noted that today is the most significant day of my life because He allowed us to serve you. Now you stay here in peace.

Muzna lived a long time after that. Khalifa Al-Mahdi died in 169AH. His son Hadi also respected Muzna immensely. Khalifa Hadi died in 170AH. When Caliph Mamun Rashid ascended the throne, he considered Muzna his mother. Muzna died during his early life. On

his death, Khalifa Mamun Rashid wept as if his mother had died. Muzna's funeral was carried to the graveyard with grandeur and pomp.

(Four hundred outstanding women of Islamic history)

Queen Khezran was very generous and kind. If someone were in trouble, she would do everything possible to remove his trouble. She generously helped the poor and the needy. That is why she was very popular and loved by the people. People respected and respected her a lot.

Queen Khezran died in the month of Jumadi Akhira 173AH, corresponding to 789AD

.

## Imam Bukhari's (ra) mother

Imam Bukhari's (ra) mother was very pious and devout. She used to recite the Holy Quran very cheerfully. She sent greetings and salutations to the Holy Prophet (ﷺ). Imam Bukhari's (ra) parents lived in the famous city of Bukhara in Khorasan. The region of Bukhara is one of the oldest and most extensive cities in the Mawra-al-Nahar cities. Before the Islamic conquests, this city was the seat of the Sultanate of Malik Samanya. It was situated on flat land near the river Jeyhun. There was a wall around the town thirty-six miles long. Bekandi was two Farsakh away from this city, Samarqand was 37 Farsakh away, Marv was 12 stations, and Khwarazm was 15 stations away. Bukhara became part of the Islamic Empire during the reign of Hazrat Amir Muawiya (RA).

Imam Bukhari (ra) received his early education from his mother. Imam Bukhari's (ra) father died in his childhood. Imam Bukhari (ra) was sponsored by his mother. Mother instilled in his heart a passion for Islamic studies and memorization of hadith. Imam Bukhari (ra) says that Allah Ta'ala gave me a passion for memorizing hadith while studying in school.

Once, she advised his son! Son! Make friends with people worthy of friendship from the point of view of humanity. The right of friendship is that the heart is not

disgusted with a friend, and friendship is a source of satisfaction.

Imam Bukhari (ra) was blind in his childhood. Renowned doctors and physicians treated him, but his sight did not return. His mother started praying for him. One night after the Tahajjud prayer, she humbly prayed that she would become drowsy. She saw in a dream that Hazrat Ibrahim (AS) had come, and he told her that Allah had restored your son's sight due to your wailing and supplications.

His eyes were bright when Imam Bukhari (ra) woke up in the morning. Both mother and son prostrated before Allah and thanked Allah. Imam Bukhari (ra) mother said! If you pray to Allah with certainty, it will be accepted.

## **Syeda Fatima Umm Al-Khair (ra)**

### **Mother of Hazrat Sheikh Abdul Qadir Jilani (ra)**

Her name was Syeda Fatimah (ra), and her title was Umm Al Khair (ra). She was a very pious, devout, ascetic woman. Her husband, Syed Abu Saleh (ra), was a friend of war and a pious and God-fearing elder. Her marriage story is very believable.

It is said that in his youth, Syed Abu Saleh (ra) was very religious. Once, he was engaged in his austerities and mujahida on the bank of a river. He had not eaten for three days and was getting very weak. Suddenly, he saw an apple floating in the river. He took it from the river, saying Bismillah, and ate it. After eating the apple, he thought, I don't know who is the owner of this apple. I ate the apple without its owner's permission. It was a betrayal of trust. As soon as this thought came to him, he got up and started walking along the bank of the river in the opposite direction of the water flow in search of the owner of the apple.

After walking a long distance, he saw a vast garden on the bank of the river. There was an apple tree right on the bank of the river from which the apples were breaking and falling into the river. Hazrat Abu Salih (ra) found out the owner of this garden and found out that this garden belonged to Syed Abdullah Soumi (ra), a nobleman of Jailan City. He came to serve

him. Narrated the whole incident, apologized to him for eating the apple without his permission, and sought his permission.

Syed Abdullah Sumai (ra) was the guardian of Allah and a very good old man. He understood that this young man was a special servant of Allah. His heart longed to make him a son (i.e., son-in-law). He said you have eaten an apple from my garden without permission and will have to pay a fine. Hazrat Abu Salih said that I am ready to pay the fine. The garden owner said that you would have to take care of this garden for ten years and you would have to fight for yourself; then I would think that you would be forgiven. Hazrat Abu Saleh (ra) imagined the punishment on the Day of Judgment and said, I accept this condition. He started caring for the garden and simultaneously fixed the standards of behavior (Suluk of Tasawwuf) with Syed Abdullah Soumi (ra). After the completion of ten years, Syed Abu Salih (ra) said, "What is the order for me now?" Syed Abdullah Soumai (ra) said to serve this garden for two more years.

When the twelve years were completed, Syed Abdullah Somai (ra) called Syed Abu Saleh (ra) and spoke! O child! You have fulfilled the test, but there is still one more condition left: I have a girl who is lame in her feet, missing her hands, deaf in her ears, and blind in her eyes. If you accept her in your marriage, I

will forgive you. Abu Salih (ra) was surprised at this condition, but due to his fear of Allah, he was also ready to accept it. Syed Abdullah (ra) married his daughter to Hazrat Abu Saleh (ra). His wife was Syeda Fatimah (ra). After the marriage, when Abu Saleh (ra) saw Syeda Fatimah (ra), he was surprised that all her limbs were healthy and that she was a very beautiful woman. A whisper arose in his heart that maybe it was another girl. He came out of the room, attended Syed Abdullah's service (ra), and narrated the incident.

He spoke! This is the girl who is my daughter and now your wife. The attributes that I described meant that she had not stepped out of the house until today and, therefore, was lame. She has not done anything until today. She did not do any anti-Shariat work. Therefore, she is deprived of hands; she has not heard anything against the right. Therefore, she is deaf and has not looked at any non-mahram. Therefore, she is blind.

Now Hazrat Abu Saleh (ra) understood everything. He had immense love and respect for his wife in his heart. In this way, the marital journey of these pious personalities began. He settled in Jilan. There, from the womb of Hazrat Fatimah, in 470AH, a famous person in the world of Islam was born, who became famous in the world of Islam by the name of Hazrat Syedna Sheikh Abdul Qadir Jilani (ra).



Hazrat Sheikh Abdul Qadir Jilani (ra) lost his father's shadow in childhood. His mother brought him up with great courage. From an early age, she was very concerned about his education. It was his mother's training that made him an exemplary young man. Sheikh Abdul Qadir Jilani (ra) received his primary education in a local school. At eighteen, he decided to go to Baghdad with his mother's permission to pursue further education. With tearful eyes, she agreed to part with his poor, loving son for the sake of education. She knew that acquiring knowledge is a sacred duty. The mother prayed to her son that Allah may bring him to the perfection of knowledge. Mother said that I may not be able to see you alive now, but my prayers will always be with you.

Mother said again! I have kept eighty (80) dinars in the inheritance of your father, of which you take forty dinars for you, and I keep forty dinars for your brother. Syeda Fatima (ra) put those dinars under her armpit. When Syeda Fatima (ra) started sending her son Abd al-Qadir (ra) away, she again advised him and spoke!

"Oh, my dear son! Listen to my last advice! Never forget it. Always speak the truth and not stray even close to a lie, no matter what."

The blessed son promised and submitted!

"O my beloved Mother! I sincerely promise always to follow your advice."

The mother hugged her son intensely and said with a cold sigh! Go, I entrusted you to Allah. He is your Hafiz and Nasir.

Sheikh Abdul Qadir (ra) left his mother and went with the caravan to Baghdad. In those days, it was impossible to travel alone on the long desert routes; people traveled in caravans and cared for their safety as much as possible, but there was still the risk of robbers. Hazrat Sheikh Abdul Qadir Jilani's (ra) caravan reached the bleak Kohistani area of Tartang beyond Hamdan when sixty bandits attacked the caravan and looted all the caravan belongings. Sheikh Abdul Qadir (ra) stood on one side when a bandit asked him! Oh boy! you have something. So, he fearlessly said yes! I have dinars. The robbers had searched all the goods and seized whatever valuables there were. Therefore, he ignored Sheikh Abdul Qadir's (ra) words and went ahead. Then, another bandit passed by, and his eyes fell on him. He asked the same question. Sheikh (ra) gave the same answer. The bandit laughed at his words and went ahead. This even reached Ahmad Badawi, the bandits' leader, so he ordered that the boy be captured and brought to me. Sheikh (ra) was caught and brought before the leader of the robbers.

The leader of the robbers asked! O boy! Tell the truth. What do you have? He said that I have forty dinars, and I have told this to your two companions. The leader of the robbers ordered a further search of his belongings. The robbers did not find those dinars even after searching again. On this, the Sardar told Hazrat Sheikh Abdul Qadir Jilani (ra),

"Tell me where those dinars are."

He spoke! These are sewn into the armpit. When the jacket was opened, it contained forty dinars. Sardar and his companions were shocked to see this scene.

Sardar said in a manner of uncertainty and surprise.

O boy! You know we are robbers, yet you told us about these dinars when we failed to find them. What is the reason for this?

Hazrat Jilani (ra) said! While leaving home, my mother had advised me that my son should always speak the truth. How can I forget my mother's advice because of these forty dinars?

Hearing this, the bandits' leader was moved, and he said while crying!

"Ahh! O child! You kept your promise to your mother so much. It is a shame for me to have broken the promise of my Creator for so many years. O child! From today, I repent."

The bandits returned all the plundered property of the caravans and then lived a life of piety.

No authentic narration could be found about the death of Syeda Fatimah (ra). It is believed that he died sometime during the education of Hazrat Sheikh Abdul Qadir Jilani (ra).

(Tazkirah Syedna Ghous Azam)

### **Her words:**

- The Messenger of Allah ﷺ said that every Muslim man and woman should learn knowledge. It is a duty. It is the honor of man that he learns knowledge; like animals, virtue is not bound.
- It takes a hundred lies to prove one lie. But a lie remains a lie.
- The impression that a mother makes on a child's mind lasts for the rest of his life.

## **Bibi Munmail (ra)**

### **The foster mother of Hazrat Khwaja Qutbuddin Bakhtiar Kaki (ra)**

Bibi Munmail nourished Hazrat Khwaja Moinuddin Chishti Ajmeri's (ra) great caliph Hazrat Khwaja Qutbuddin Bakhtiar Kaki (ra). She fed Hazrat Bakhtiar Kaki (ra) with her milk during infancy. In this regard, she was the foster mother of Hazrat Khawaja Bakhtiar Kaki (ra). She belonged to a noble family of Osh, a Mawra-al-Nahar (Central Asia) city. Khawaja Bakhtiar Kaki (ra) was born in this city. Bibi Munmail's (ra) house was in the neighborhood of Hazrat Khawaja's (ra) parents' house. She was a very virtuous and Allah-fearing lady. Most of her time was spent in divine worship and austerities. Her original name was something else, but she was remembered as Munmail (the one who joins hearts).

When Hazrat Khwaja Moinuddin Chishti Ajmeri (ra) made Hazrat Khwaja Bakhtiar Kaki (ra) his supreme caliph, he sent him to Delhi. He made his center in a suburb of Delhi and started working for Tabligh Islam and promotion of Chishtiya chains. Bibi Munmail (ra) was alive then, and Hazrat Khwaja Bakhtiar Kaki (ra) called her from Osh to Delhi. Hazrat Khwaja Bakhtiar Kaki (ra) entrusted the task of preaching and reforming to the women of Delhi. She did this work

with so much effort and dedication that thousands of women accepted Islam and learned the sciences of religion.

Hazrat Khwaja Bakhtiar Kaki (ra) was highly devoted to Bibi Munmail (ra) and respected her immensely. All internal affairs of Hazrat's house were in Bibi Munmail's (ra) hands. No work was done without her will. The veil strictly bound her. No male could enter the female part of the house. She never left the house unless necessary.

She died at the beginning of the seventh century AH. Her mausoleum is in Delhi's front of Masjid Kahna, adjacent to Hazrat Khwaja Qutbuddin Bakhtiar Kaki (ra).

(Tazkirah Auliya Hind)

# **Bibi Qursim Khatun (ra)**

## **Mother of Hazrat Baba Fariduddin Masood Ganj Shakar (ra)**

Bibi Qursim Khatun's (ra) father's name was Maulana Wajih-Uddin Khujandi (ra), her husband's name was Sheikh Jamaluddin Sulaiman (ra), and her son's name was Sheikh al-Shayukh Hazrat Baba Fariduddin Masood Ganj Shakar (ra).

Bibi Qursim Khatun (ra) was a very pious and responsive lady. She used to worship so much that the status of Wilayat was attained. One night, she was engaged in Tahajjud prayer when a thief entered her house, and when she looked at him, he became blind. He cried, apologized to her, and said, I lost sight because of you. If you forgive me and take back my evil prayer, I will never steal again. Her prayer restored his sight. The next day, he came to her service with his family and accepted Islam. She gave him the Islamic name Abdullah. That person became a very pious servant. He later became known as Chawale-Mashaikh in the town of Khotwal.

When her husband died, Bibi Qursim Khatun's (ra) children were still young. She raised her children with great courage. Her son, Sheikh Fariduddin Masood

(ra), received his initial education from his father. His mother sent him to Multan for further education. After studying in Multan, Sheikh Fariduddin returned to his mother in Khotwal.

When Baba Farid (ra) was still a child, his mother placed a utricule of sugar under his prayer mat daily to encourage him to pray and speak! Son! The children who worship Allah with a sincere heart receive thanks from the bottom of daily prayers. One day, his mother was not home and forgot to put sugar. Baba Farid (ra) had already prayed when the idea came to her. She asked his son! Son, did you pray? Baba Farid (ra) responded politely! Yes, mother! I also prayed and ate sugar. Seeing this situation, she understood that the light of faith has been born in the child and has also received pleasure and honor from the presence of Allah. From that day onwards, he started calling his son Masood Ganj Shukar (ra).

Hazrat Baba Fariduddin (ra) settled in Ajodhan (Pakpattan). He sent his younger brother, Sheikh Najib Uddin Moutawakel (ra), to bring his mother to him. He took his mother on a mare and proceeded to Ajodhan on foot. On the way, a dense forest was inhabited by tigers and other wild animals. While they were crossing the forest, Mother felt thirsty. Sheikh



Moutawakel made her sit under a tree and went in search of water. After a long time, when he returned with water, he did not find his mother under the tree. He frantically called out to his mother, but there was no response. He started running around, worried, but no trace of his mother. Finally, in a sad and disappointed state, he came to the Baba Farid (ra) service and narrated the whole incident. He sent some men with Sheikh Najib Uddin Moutawakel (ra), but they also failed to return. Baba Farid (ra) agreed to Allah's pleasure and spoke! Feed the poor and give charity to the poor.

A few days later, Sheikh Najeeb Uddin (ra) went to the forest and found human bones near the tree where he had made his mother sit. He was convinced that the mother had been killed and eaten by an animal. So, he collected all the bones in a bag and took them to Baba Fariduddin Ganj Shukar (ra). He told him that it was her bones that I collected in the forest from where our mother was. Baba Sahib (ra) said put these bones on my prayer mat.

When Sheikh Najib Uddin (ra) opened the bag, he saw no bones. However, he kept the bag safely with him all the way. Everyone considered it a mystery of Allah Almighty and accepted Taslim and Raza.

(Tazkirah Auliya-e-Hind)

### **Her words:**

1. The people of the world are running after the world, and the world is running after the people of Allah.
2. Both the creator and the creature dislike the rude.
3. The best attribute in the sight of Allah is piety.
4. Loving children is a sign of Allah's mercy.
5. Bad habits are eradicated by true worship.
6. Remembering death is the cure for all diseases.
7. Poverty begins when there is more giving than receiving feel-good.
8. Hold the main door. All other doors will open automatically.

# **Hazrat Hajra Bibi (ra)**

## **Mother of Hazrat Ali Ahmed Sabir Kaliyari (ra)**

Hazrat Hajra Bibi (ra) was the mother of Hazrat Ali Ahmed Sabir Kaleri (ra) and the sister of Hazrat Baba Farid Ganj Shukar (ra).

Hazrat Hajra Bibi (ra) saw in a dream that Hazrat Ali Murtaza (RA) had come and was saying Allah would give you a son whom you should name Ali. On the second day, he had a vision of the Holy Prophet (ﷺ) in a dream, and he (ﷺ) said! Hagar, name your future son Ahmad. After the evangelization, a son was born to you, so she called him Ali Ahmed. At the age of five, Ali Ahmed's (ra) father, Syed Abdul Rahim (ra), passed away.

After the death of her husband, her life became very difficult. Once both mother and son were hungry, the mother dared not ask anyone for anything. After the Fajr prayer, the son said, "Oh dear mother! I am feeling hungry. The mother continues entertaining the child until noon, saying Allah will make arrangements from somewhere. After the noon prayer, Ali Ahmed (ra) again asked his mother for something to eat. His mother put water in a pot on the stove to cook food. In the same way, it was time for the sunset (Maghrib). After Maghrib, the son again demanded and lifted

the pot lid and saw it was full of cooked rice. Hajra Bibi (ra) gave food to her son, and she prostrated before Allah and kept thanking Allah. Her face was streaked with tears and beaming with joy.

### **Her words:**

- ✎ The arrival of good spirits is announced in advance.
- ✎ The chosen ones have transferred affiliation to the spirit world itself.
- ✎ The one who knew the sea of attributes of Allah Ta'ala was pious.

## **Bibi Rasti (ra)**

### **Mother of Sheikh Rukn Alam Rukn-uddin (ra)**

Bibi Rasti (ra) was the princess of Ferghana, unique in beauty. Due to her beauty, princes and nobles of the state wanted to marry her. But the princess was not interested in these rich men. Her habits were utterly different from those of the princesses. Her tendency was towards keeping and worshiping Shariat. Her father, Sultan Jamaluddin (ra), was also an elderly dervish. One day, the sultan spoke to the princess about marriage, and she said, "Father, why are you worried? The marriage will take place when Allah orders it." We should wait for Allah Ta'ala's order.

Bibi Rasti (ra) often used to go to Makkah and Madinah. Once, while worshiping in the Kaaba, she saw a very beautiful young man circumambulating the Kaaba during her stay there. Rays of light were emanating from the body of this young man. When the young man had completed Tawaf, she went to him and asked him his name and where he came from. He said my name is Sadruddin, and I am a resident of Multan City.

The princess asked if you came from Hazrat Bahauddin Zakaria (ra). He spoke! Yes, I am his son. The princess asked! Are you married?

He said! no.

The princess said with some hesitation. If you are interested in marriage, I can guide you to a relationship that will suit you.

Sadruddin (ra) said! As far as my marriage is concerned, my father will decide. The princess immediately started her journey to Ferghana, reached Ferghana, and narrated the story to her father. The father was happy to hear that the princess liked someone, so he immediately started preparing for the trip to Multan. Upon arrival at Multan, Hazrat Bahauddin Zakaria (ra) gave a grand welcome to the royal guests. During the meeting on the second day, Sultan Jamaluddin (ra) expressed his heartfelt desire to Hazrat Bahauddin Zakaria (ra) that he wanted to marry his daughter to Makhdoom-Zadeh. Hazrat Bahauddin (ra) said! All my sons are in front of you. Sultan Jamaluddin (ra) looked at Sadrudin (ra) and said, I have come from far for this son. Hazrat Bahauddin Zakaria (ra) accepted the relationship, and thus, both got married.

On the first day of the new moon of every month, Hazrat Bahauddin Zakaria (ra) used to call his daughters-in-law and sons to his room and meet them. Once, all his sons and daughters-in-law came and sat before him. But as soon as Princess Rasti (ra) entered the room, Hazrat Bahauddin (ra) stood up

and bowed. Princess, speak very humbly, father! You shame me. I am not worthy of this honor. I am your servant.

Hazrat Bahauddin Zakaria (ra) said! Daughter, we have given this respect to the being growing in your womb. We have stood in respect to the Qutb-ul-Iqtab of our time. Hearing this, Princess Rasti (ra) was so happy that she distributed all her assets among the poor. Hazrat Rukn-uddin Alam (ra) was born on Friday, the 9th of Ramadan, in 649AH.

Bibi Rasti (ra) was the wife of Hazrat Sheikh Sadruddin Arif (ra), the son of Hazrat Sheikh Baha-ul-Haq Bahauddin Zakaria Multani (ra), and the mother of Hazrat Sheikh Abul Fateh Rukn Alam Rukn-uddin (ra). She was a great scholar and religious woman of her time. She was highly pious, a worshiper, and a memorizer of the Holy Quran. She used to finish one Quran every day. She was loyal to her father-in-law and was his particular devotee. You also received special spiritual grace from her father-in-law.

She died in 695 AH in Multan, and her tomb is there. Men are not allowed to enter her shrine.

(Khazina-tul-Asafia)

## **Bibi Zuleikha (ra)**

### **Mother of Hazrat Khwaja Muhammad Nizamuddin Auliya (ra)**

Bibi Zulekha (ra) was the mother of the Sultan Al-Mashaikh, Hazrat Khwaja Muhammad Nizamuddin Auliya (ra). Hazrat Khawaja Nizamuddin Auliya (ra) was only five years old when his father died. His mother, Bibi Zulaikha (ra), raised her son in poverty with great success and patience. Bibi Zulekha (ra) used to earn her living by spinning yarn. She was a Jalil-ul-Qadr woman of her time and held a high position in piety and asceticism. Because of her purity, people used to call her Rabia Basri at that time. Even in extreme poverty, she never extended her hand to anyone. Her days were often spent in starvation. Mother and son used to spend their lives in it with patience and gratitude. Whenever they were hungry, she would tell her innocent son that today we are guests of Allah. At first, the son did not understand this, but then he understood.

Bibi Zulekha (ra) paid particular attention to her son's education. Even under extreme pressure, she strongly advised to avoid the haram. Hazrat Nizamuddin's (ra) first teacher was Maulana Alauddin Usoli (ra), a renowned scholar of Budaun. He religiously taught Hazrat Sultan Al-Mashaikh Khwaja Nizamuddin Auliya



(ra) with great love and hard work. After completing his education, he held a ceremony for his Dastarbandi, inviting the city's prominent scholars.

Bibi Zuleikha (ra) took her son to Delhi for further education and placed him in the service of Sheikh Shamsuddin Khwarizmi (ra), a great scholar there. Within a short period, Hazrat Khwaja (ra) received the Sanad Fazeelat from there. After him, Hazrat Khwaja (ra) learned from Maulana Kamaluddin Zahid (ra).

Bibi Zulaikha (ra) used to be very happy to see her son's academic taste and passion and used to pray for him. She was a kind and responsive woman. Allah's love dominated her all the time, which caused her to be overwhelmed with tears and cry.

Hazrat Khawaja Nizamuddin Auliya's (ra) education was still going on when his mother fell ill. When the disease intensified, Be-Be Zuleikha (ra) realized my time was near.

During the same illness, Hazrat Sultan Al-Mashaikh Khwaja Nizamuddin Auliya (ra) once spent the night restlessly. He attended his mother's service in the morning. He took the hand of his beloved son in his hand and said to the sky! Oh Allah! It is yours now.

She said this and surrendered her life to Afrin.

## انا لله وانا اليه راجعون

To Allah, we belong, and to Him, we shall return

This incident is of Jumadi Al-Akhara 648 AH. Her mausoleum is near Delhi's famous saint Sheikh Najib Uddin Moutawakel (ra).

Sultan al-Mashaikh (ra) describes the state of his mother's majesty so that whenever there was a campaign in her life, its outcome was shown to her in a dream.

(Khazina-tul-Asafia)

### Her sayings:

- The servant of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) gets knowledge and acts on Uswa-tul-Hasna.
- The friendship of Allah does not enter the heart of a person who isn't kind to creation.

# **Daulat Essan**

## **(Grandmother of Mughal Emperor Zaheer-ud-Din Babar)**

Daulat Essan was the maternal grandmother of the Mughal emperor Zaheeruddin Babur. She was the daughter of Mir Sher Ali Baig. She was a very wise, courageous, brave, and intelligent woman. In 859 AH, she was married to Younis Khan Chughtai. Three daughters were born to you Meher Nigar Khanum, Katlaq Nigar Khanum and Khoob Nigar Khanum.

Her husband suffered for thirty years because of his enemies. She supported her husband as a righteous and faithful wife during difficult times. When he got rid of the enemies, he was paralyzed and unable to walk. She was the only support for his service and information during his long illness. 892 AH Younis Khan passed away.

Daulat Essan had spent his time from childhood to youth in the free atmosphere of the desert. Later, she had the opportunity to stay in the desert often with her husband. She didn't like city life much. In 900AH, Babar made her the governor of Inderjan She built a garden inside for her entertainment. She used to spend most of her time in this garden. Daulat Essan

managed the administration there with great intelligence and justice. The people were very happy with her, and even the enemies did not get a chance to disturb her.

Daulat Essan's daughter Katlaq Nigar Khanum was married to Umar Sheikh Mirza Amir Insha. King Zaheeruddin Babur was born from her womb. When Babar King went to war, his mother, Katlaq Nagar Khanum, also went with him and took part in the war.

Daulat Essan died in 911AH.

(Humayun Nama)

## **Queen Aisha Umme Muhammad** **(mother of Abu Abdullah Muhammad, the last** **king of Andalusia)**

Queen Aisha was the mother of Abu Abdullah Muhammad, the last king of Granada (Andalus). She was a very brave, courageous, honorable, and virtuous woman.

In 897AH, King Abu Abdullah Muhammad handed over the power of Granada to the Christian king and left there crying. Bibi Aisha, who always encouraged her son to wage jihad against the Christians, condemned her son Abu Abdullah Muhammad with these words!

"O low nature! So, it was not possible that you were related to the noble race of Arabs. It is a pity you were honored to join this great nation through me. I am ashamed to call such an insensitive and unmanly as you as my son. It would have been better if I had delivered a brick-and-stone instead of you.

O shameless! By crying for your dear country, which you cannot save from the enemy like men.

Oh, shameless coward! Weep well and wail like women.

(Famous Feminists)

# **Hamida Bano Begum**

## **(Mother of Mughal Emperor Jalaluddin Akbar)**

Hamida Begum was the wife of Mughal Emperor Naseeruddin Humayun. She was the mother of Mughal Emperor Jalaluddin Akbar. Her father's name was Mir Baba Dost; he was the teacher of Humayun Badshah's brother, Mirza Hindal. Hamida Bano was a very dignified, modest, and veiled woman. Humayun saw her at his stepmother, Dildar Begum, and decided to marry her then. Humayun had convinced her of this marriage with many efforts. King Humayun respected Hamida Bano very much. She also supported Humayun in every trouble and challenging time when Humayun was going to Iran after being defeated by Sher Shah Suri; on the way, Humayun's son Jalaluddin Akbar was born at Umarkot in Sindh.

Hamida Bano was a very pious and compassionate woman who strictly obeyed Shariat's orders. She was also blessed with Hajj Baitullah. People used to call her by the title of Haji Begum. She brought three hundred Arabs and settled them in a place near Delhi. Even now, this place is known as Sarai Arab.

Hamida Begum died in 989 AH during the reign of her son Akbar Badshah. She was also remembered as Maryam Makani. (Tabqat Al-Kubra)

## **Khonza Humayun**

### **(Mom of Chand Bibi or Chand Sultana)**

Khonza was the wife of Humayun Hussain Nizam Shah Wali Ahmednagar (961 AH to 972 AH) and mother of Murtaza Nizam Shah Wali Ahmednagar (972 AH to 996 AH). She was also the mother of Chand Bibi or Chand Sultana. She was a very wise and brave woman.

Hussain Nizam Shah died in 972 AH; at that time, his son Murtaza Nizam Shah was a minor. He became the heir to the throne, but being a minor, his mother, Khonza Humayun, was made his guardian. Khonza Humayun managed the Ahmednagar government system for six years with outstanding excellence.

After that, some government princes turned against her because they thought she had given too much power to her brother. So, they started plotting against Queen Khonza. Finally, they deposed Khonza Humayun from power.

(Tarikh Farishta)

# **Queen Arjumand Bano**

## **(Mumtaz Mahal)**

### **(Mother of Mughal Emperor Aurangzeb)**

Queen Arjumand was the daughter of Bano Noor Jahan's brother, Asif Jah. Her mother was the daughter of Mirza Ghiyas uddin Ali Qazdini, the army commander during Akbar's reign.

Arjumand Bano was born on 14<sup>th</sup> Rajab 1001 AH. Her parents did her education and training with great care. When King Jahangir learned about your decency, knowledge and skill, literature and distinction and beauty, he asked for your relationship with his son Shah Jahan, which was approved. Her marriage occurred in 1021AH, corresponding to 1612AD, with great fanfare. The wedding rituals were performed in the grand palace of Etimad-ud-Daula. King Jahangir participated in the wedding ceremony. The groom put a diamond necklace around the bride's neck with his hands, and five lakhs of mahr were declared.

Shah Jahan loved Arjumand Bano immensely because of her beauty and good manners. He used to take his wife with him whenever he went on a trip. When Shah Jahan ascended the throne in 1038AH, which corresponded to 1628 AD, he gave Arjumand Bano the title Mumtaz Mahal and a large estate as a



gift on his coronation. Over time, the love between both husband and wife increased. Shah Jahan used to consult his wife in every matter. Arjumand Bano, being a kind-hearted woman, always made decisions from King Jahangir in the people's interest. She saved many people from death and reduced the punishment of many people. Despite all this, she was a housewife and did not like intrusion into the kingdom's affairs. But for her husband's comfort and pleasure, sometimes she participated in some matters. She received an annual stipend of twelve lakh rupees from the royal treasury. She spent Most of the money on the poor, needy, and orphans.

When Shah Jahan went to the Deccan in 1040AH, he took his wife Mumtaz Mahal. A daughter was born to Mumtaz Mahal at Burhanpur. Immediately after her birth, Mumtaz Mahal died on 17<sup>th</sup> Zul-Qadah 1040AH, corresponding to 17<sup>th</sup> June 1631AD.

Shah Jahan was deeply shocked by Mumtaz Mahal's death and did not marry any other woman after her. Mumtaz Mahal's body was brought from Burhanpur to Agra for burial. Shah Jahan built a grand mausoleum on it, which is still known as the Taj Mahal. It is one of the most beautiful buildings in the world.

Certain aspects of industrial construction and artwork could not be changed. That is why the Taj Mahal became an immortal monument to the eternal love of Shah Jahan and Mumtaz Mahal.

Mumtaz Mahal had fourteen children, half of whom died young, including four princes and three princesses. The names of the rest are as follows:

Dar-ul-Shikwah, Muhammad Shuja, Muhammad Murad Bakhsh, Aurangzeb, Jahan Ara Begum, Roshan Ara Begum and Gohar Ara Begum.

(Bazm Teymuria. Famous Women)

## **Queen Bazm Alam**

**(mother of Ottoman Sultan Abdul Majid Khan)**

Queen Bazm Alam was the wife of Sultan Mahmud Khan II, the king of the Ottoman Empire, and the mother of Sultan Abdul Majid Khan. She was a very religious, pious, virtuous, and benevolent woman.

She built a grand hospital in Constantinople (Istanbul) near the "Garden of Virtues." All types of patients were treated. A beautiful garden was built in the middle of this hospital to provide the patients with happiness. The Queen dedicated her property to covering the hospital expenses. She directed those patients to be treated in the hospital and to arrange their food and clothing.

The queen also built a grand masjid near Mohalla Topkhana, known as "Yeni Walda Jama."

In 1261AH, the queen built a new bridge over the Golden Horn, known as "Mother Sultan Kabri". The bridge was built in the city's center and later became Constantinople's prominent trading center.

Similarly, the queen did many works for public welfare. She is respected even today because of her good deeds. She was remembered with respect. (Famous Feminists)

## **Abadi Begum (B-Amma)**

### **(Mother of Maulana Muhammad Ali Johar and Shaukat Ali)**

Be Amma's (ra) original name was Abadi Begum (ra). She was born in 1852AH in Amroha, Moradabad district, in a famous branch of the Mughal family. Her father took part in the Freedom War of 1857AD for the sake of religion and country and then went into hiding forever. It is believed that he may have been martyred in a battle. Abadi Begum (ra) was five years old when her father's shadow rose from her head.

She got her early education at home. In which she learned to read the Quran. She was married to Abdul Ali Rampuri at a young age in Nagpur. He could not support her for long and died in 1880AD at the age of only 33 years. B Amma had six sons and one daughter. B Amma also learned Urdu and Persian but could not write in these languages. Despite this meager education, she gave her son a higher education. Even sold her jewelry to meet the educational needs of the children. She gave her son a religious education as well as an English education. She was also very committed to fasting and prayer and banned it from her children.

In 1898 AD, B-Amma sent her son Maulana Muhammad Ali Johar (ra) to England for higher

education. After returning, Maulana Muhammad Ali Johar (ra) and his brother Maulana Shaukat Ali (ra) participated in politics.

In the last years of the second decade of the 20th century, undivided India was engulfed in a movement that affected every child, young and old. This movement came to be known as the "Khilafah Movement." This movement did not achieve sufficient success, but its positive effects continued to be felt for a long time. Maulana Muhammad Ali Johar (ra) and Maulana Shaukat Ali (ra) gained much fame in this movement. At that time, he was popular among Hindus and Sikhs, as well as Muslims. Apart from the Hindu Congress, other political parties also presented resolutions favoring the Khilafat movement. It was the first time for the subcontinent that veiled women were also in action.

In September 1921AD, Maulana Muhammad Ali Johar (ra) and his brother Maulana Shaukat Ali (ra) were arrested by the government, and the hearing of this case started on 26th September 1921AD. It continued until October 1, 1921AD, in Khaliq Dina Hall, Karachi. On 4<sup>th</sup> November 1921AD, Maulana Muhammad Ali Johar (ra), Maulana Shaukat Ali (ra), and their five companions Maulana Hussain Ahmad Madani (ra), Maulana Nisar Ahmad Kanpuri (ra), Maulana Ghulam Mujaddidi Sir Hindi (ra), and Dr. Saifuddin Kuchalo (ra) and Swami Shankar Acharya

were imprisoned for two years each. The order of labor was pronounced.

Muslim women took to the streets under the leadership of the mother of the Ali brothers, "B-Amma (ra)". To complete the work undertaken by the Ali brothers, Muslim women played a significant role in the leadership of the B Amma (ra). B-Amma (ra) and Begum Mohammad Ali Johar (ra) visited remote areas nationwide. They went from house to house to collect donations, held meetings, took out processions, made clear the importance of the Khilafat Movement to women, and encouraged them to sacrifice their lives and property in it. Muslim women responded to their voices and helped them according to their ability. Even put their jewelry in their cradle. Due to this, the movement could be continued.

It was not uncommon for B-Amma to visit different provinces in her old age. Meanwhile, the League's annual meeting was held in Calcutta and, as per the program, would be chaired by Maulana Muhammad Ali Johar (ra). However, due to Maulana's arrest, Maulana Muhammad Ali Johar's (ra) photo was placed on the presidency chair, and Bi-Amma delivered the presidential speech in such a way that it became a part of history.

In this speech, B-Amma gave the message to the nation, which breathed a new spirit into the freedom movement. During the detention of the Ali brothers, B-Amma (ra) received information that her sons were thinking of withdrawing from the movement by accepting some of the government's conditions. The mother told her sons about this news! I have only encouraged you to bow before Allah. If you accept to bow down to the government for release and accept conditional release, I will squeeze both of your necks with my weak hands and will not even forgive you on the Day of Judgment. When the government sentenced the Ali brothers to two years of imprisonment with hard labor, B-Amma's (ra) rousing call echoed across the country;

Say, the mother of Muhammad Ali's brothers, son,  
sacrifice your life to the caliphate

In 1923 AD, a meeting was held in Jamia Millia Delhi under the chairmanship of Hakeem Ajmal Khan. B-Amma (ra) said this while giving a speech!

Son! I have taken off the burqa because no one has any dignity left in this country. I saw my flag come up on the Red Fort in 1857 AD. I wish to see the foreign flag come down from the Red Fort.

In 1923AD, meetings of the Khilafat Conference, Jamiat Ulema Hind, Muslim League, and Indian Congress were held at Gaya in Bihar. This period was the period of the Khilafat movement. The Ali brothers were serving a prison sentence. Meanwhile, the news came that the Lausanne Conference broke up, and the British, along with the Greeks, were going to attack the Islamic Caliphate of Turkey. In response, a grand meeting was held in which prominent thinkers and leaders of the era participated. B-Amma (ra) presided over this meeting. Her speech was so exciting that Maulana Shah Sulaiman (ra) spontaneously said, "What is this speech? It is a declaration of jihad." At that time, Bi-Amma was 72 years old. Even at this weak age, she did not lose courage and continued to teach courage and determination to the nation's sons by being a courageous mother.

B-Amma (ra) was the first woman of the independent movement in the subcontinent. Her heart was full of passion for the country's freedom. But her life did not cooperate, and she could not see the country become independent. Various associations, political parties, thinkers, and scholars of that time called her death a significant loss for the freedom movement.

Be-Amma (ra) reached the presence of her actual creator at 2:10 PM on November 12, 1942AD.

(Role of Muslim Women in Tehreek Pakistan)



## **Ms. Imam Bibi (Beji)**

### **Mother of Hakeem Ummat Allama Iqbal (ra)**

Ms. Imam Bibi (ra), whom everyone called "Beji", was the mother of Hazrat Allama Iqbal (ra). She belonged to a Kashmiri family in the Sambaryal district of Sialkot. Sometime after her marriage with Shaykh Noor Muhammad (ra) of Sialkot, Imam Bibi's (ra) family settled in Sialkot. Sheikh Noor Muhammad (ra) used to work as a tailor. In Beji's (ra) time, there was no custom for women to read and write. That is why Beji (ra) did not learn to read and write. She had learned to pray and used to pray strictly. Despite having no formal education, she was intelligent, understanding, well-mannered, skilled in housekeeping, generous and dignified. She used to solve the differences and disputes in the community very well. She used to hug angry people. Because of these qualities, she was highly respected by her dear relatives and neighbors. They had so much faith in Beji (ra) that they used to keep their valuables, ornaments, etc., in trust with her. Beji (ra) used to keep them safe and with great care.

She used to help the poor and the needy a lot. And kept this work a secret. She used to do this purely to get the pleasure of Allah Ta'ala. Her elder son, Sheikh Atta Muhammad (ra), used to give money to his mother to help people. She used to be responsible for supporting the children of poor and needy people.

And she used to treat these boys and girls like her own children. Beji (ra) was used to teach girls and women to read the Quran and explain prayers and religious issues. She had also arranged to teach them Urdu reading, stitching, cooking, etc. She used to find suitable relationships for girls and get them married. Beji (ra) was also very concerned about the education and training of her children.

Allama Iqbal (ra) paid tribute to his mother's good training and deeds in these words!

تربیت سے میں تیری انجم کا ہم قسمت ہوا  
گھر میرا اجداد کا سرمایہ و عزت ہوا  
دفتر ہستی میں تھی ذریعہ و رزق تیری حیات  
تھی سراپا دین و دنیا کا سبق تیری حیات  
(بانگ درا)

Translation:

By training, I became the same fate as your star  
The house became the capital and honor of my  
ancestors  
Your life was gold in the office  
Your life was the lesson of the entire religion and the  
world  
(Bang-e-Darra)

Beji (ra) was a high-ranking administrator. Allama Iqbal (ra) loved his mother very much. When he was studying in Europe, his mother would sit for hours waiting for his letters.

As long as Beji (ra) lived, during his stay in Lahore, Allama Iqbal (ra) visited his mother in Sialkot during summer holidays or whenever he had free time. All the siblings would get together and have fun.

Beji (ra) died on November 9, 1914 AD, and was buried in the cemetery of Imam Ali Haq Shaheed Sahib in Sialkot.

# **Syeda Khair An-Nisa (Behter)**

## **Mother of Maulana Syed Abul Hasan Ali Nadvi (ra)**

She was the mother of Maulana Syed Abul Hasan Ali Nadvi (ra), a renowned religious scholar and writer of the Indian subcontinent. Her father's name was Syed Shah Zia-ul-Nabi (ra). Although he was a prominent landowner, he was the perfect Sheikh of his time. Hundreds of people received correction of their inner hearts and guidance from him.

Syeda Khairul Nisa (ra) was born in the thirteenth-century Hijri in a settlement near Bareilly "Dairah Shah IIm-Allah." Her parents have made special arrangements for her religious education. She has memorized the Holy Quran and studied Urdu and Persian. Most of her education and training took place at home according to the rules of her home. She married Maulvi Hakeem Syed Fakhruddin (ra), son of Maulana Syed Hakeem Abdul Hai (ra), in 1319AH, corresponding to 1904AD. Her husband's first wife had died, and they had a son named Syed Abdul Ali (ra). She was a very intelligent and capable person. She received higher education and grew up to become the moderator of Nadwa-tul-Ulama Lucknow and became known as Dr. Syed Abdul Ali (ra).

After marriage, Syeda Khair-un-Nisa (ra) educated her husband's two sisters and a stepson, Syed Abdul Ali (ra), with such kindness and love that they forgot their real mother. She had to face a lot of financial hardship initially, but Allah Almighty blessed her and brought happiness and comfort to her home. Her husband was a successful physician. He was also the moderator of Nadwa-tul-Ulama. She had three children: Syeda Umm Al-Aziz (ra), Syeda Ummat-ullah Tasneem (Ayesha), and Syed Abul Hasan Ali (ra).

Her husband, Hakeem Syed Abdul Hai (ra), died four years after their marriage in 18th Jumadi Al-Akhira 1341AH, corresponding to 2nd February 1923AD. She lived 45 years after her husband's death. She spent this time with great courage. During this time, she also received the honor of Hajj Baitullah. Allah Ta'ala blessed her with children who never left any stone unturned in her obedience and service.

In the last few years, her eyesight has been failing. Most of her time was spent in worship and remembrance of Allah. On 6th Jumadi Al-Akhira 1388AH, corresponding to 21st August 1968AD, she became dear to Allah. She was 93 years old at that time. She was buried in the family cemetery of Daira Shah Ilm-Allah.

Her prominent attributes were love for religion, trust in Allah, fear of Allah, patience and gratitude,

compassion and love, and immense attachment to knowledge. She trained her children and instilled in them all the qualities of a good Muslim.

Syed Abul Hasan Ali Nadvi (ra) writes about his mother:

As no elderly male was in the house, my mother was responsible for my supervision and moral and religious education. She had memorized the major surahs of the Holy Qur'an at that time. Her kindness was exemplary in the family, and due to my father's death, she used to comfort and pamper me immensely. But in two things, she was very strict. One was about prayer; if I went to sleep without praying, Isha, no matter how deep I was, would wake me up and pray. Similarly, she would wake up during Fajr prayer, send me to the masjid, and then sit down to recite the Holy Quran. Another thing that she took great care of is not to show anyone's heart. Never abuse and do injustice to anyone. If I treated someone with contempt or pride, she used to apologize to me. She used to punish me if I ever misbehaved or insulted any of the servants or maids of the house. And she did not forgive me until the person who was abused forgave me.

The third thing that I particularly remember is that she used to mention to me the names of some of her family's elders and Jalil-ul-Qadr people, their achievements, and their situations. Most of them were religious figures of the family. She used to emphasize that religion and knowledge are the family's absolute honor and remaining wealth.

Allah Ta'ala blessed my mother with a great love and taste for prayers and supplications. She instilled this passion in her children and recited many prayers to us siblings.

She used to advise her children that look son! Do not work harder than you dare; the brain does not accept too much work. Heart and mind health is essential. Take care not to do a month's work as much as possible in one day. If you work so hard, then how will the world behave? Accomplishing worldly matters is also worship. Compassion and Righteousness All these things are for the pleasure of Allah and His Messenger ﷺ.

(Caravan life, service to women and religion)





## (Darood Tanajjina)

### Darood Tunajjina

Once there was a pious man Skeikh Moosa Zurair travelling on a ship when it started to sink due to a heavy storm.<sup>8</sup> In his sleep he saw the Holy Prophet (Peace and blessings of Allah Almighty be upon him). The Holy Prophet (Peace and blessings of Allah Almighty be upon him) instructed Moosa Zurair to recite Durood Tunjina 1000 times. Moosa Zurair awoke from his sleep and proceeded to recite Durood Tunjina. As soon as he had finished reading 300 times, the storm subsided and the ship was saved. This Durood is recommended during days of calamity, turmoil and distress. Seventy times a day is essential for relief from our problems and difficulties.

اللَّهُمَّ صَلِّ عَلَى سَيِّدِنَا وَمَوْلَانَا مُحَمَّدٍ وَعَلَى آلِ  
 سَيِّدِنَا وَمَوْلَانَا مُحَمَّدٍ صَلَوةً تُنَجِّينَا بِهَا مِنْ جَمِيعِ  
 الْأَهْوَالِ وَالْأَفَاتِ وَتَقْضِي لَنَا بِهَا جَمِيعَ الْحَاجَاتِ  
 وَتُطَهِّرُنَا بِهَا مِنْ جَمِيعِ السَّيِّئَاتِ وَتَرْفَعُنَا بِهَا عِنْدَكَ  
 أَعْلَى الدَّرَجَاتِ وَتُبَلِّغُنَا بِهَا أَقْصَى الْعَالِيَاتِ مِنْ جَمِيعِ  
 الْخَيْرَاتِ فِي الْحَيَاةِ وَبَعْدَ الْمَمَاتِ إِنَّكَ عَلَى كُلِّ  
 شَيْءٍ قَدِيرٌ.

*O 'Allah! Shower blessings on Muhammad (pbuh) Our Master; and his family, such blessings, by means of which Thou may relieve us of all anxieties and calamities. Thou may satisfy all our needs. Thou may clean us of all evils and thanks for which Thou may grant us high position and high rank and status in Thy presence. Thou may lead us to the utmost limit in our aspirations and capacity in whatever is best in this world as well as in the Hereafter as Thou has the full power over everything.*

ALLAH HUMMA SALLE ALA SAI-YE-DENA WA MAU-LA-NA  
 MUHAMMADIW WA A'LA AALE SAI-YE DE NA WA MAU-LA  
 NA MUHAMMADIN SA-LA-TAN TUNAJJEENA BE HA MIN  
 JA-MEE-ILAH WAALE WAL-AAFAA-TE WA TAQ ZEE LAN A  
 BE HAA JA-MEE-AL HAA-JAA-TE WA TO T(W)AHE RO NAA  
 BE HA MIN JA MEE IS-SAYYE AATE WA TAR FA 'OO NA BE  
 HA 'IN DAKA A'A-LADDA RA JA TE WA TO BALLE GU NA BE  
 HA AQ-SAL GA-YAAT MIN JA MEE IL KHAI-RAAT FIL-HA-  
 YATE WA BA' DAL MA MAAT IN-NA KAA 'LA KOLLE  
 SHAI-IN QADEER.

## DUAA

اَللّٰهُمَّ حَبِّبْ اِلَيْنَا الْاِيْمَانَ وَزَيِّنْهُ فِى قُلُوْبِنَا وَكَرِّهْ اِلَيْنَا الْكُفْرَ  
وَالْفُسُوْقَ وَالْعِصْيَانَ وَاجْعَلْنَا مِنَ الرَّاشِدِيْنَ .  
اَللّٰهُمَّ تَوَفَّنَا مُسْلِمِيْنَ وَالْحَقْنَا بِالصَّالِحِيْنَ  
غَيْرَ خَزَايَا وَلَا مَفْتُوْنِيْنَ



وَ الْاٰخِرُ دَعْوَانَا اِنِ الْحَمْدُ لِلّٰهِ رَبِّ الْعٰلَمِيْنَ

28<sup>th</sup> Muharram al-Haram 1446, August 03, 2024, Saturday  
(Revised)

## **PUBLICATIONS OF SIKANDER NAQSHBANDI**

- 1 - Biography of The Greatest Prophet (ﷺ)  
(According to the Calendar)
- 2 - Al-Siddique (Syedna Abu Bakr Siddique RA)
- 3 - Seerat Amirul Mominin Syedna Ali Al-Murtaza (RA)
- 4 - HEARTS - In the light of the Quran
- 5 - What is Soul (Nafs)
- 6 - Historical Trees of Islam
- 7 - Hypocrisy
- 8 - Carelessness and Ignorance
- 9 - Muslim Protocols
- 10 - Biographies of Muhadeseen
- 11 - Biography of Imam-e-Azam
- 12 - Dajjal, Imam Mehdi and Hazrat Esa (AS)
- 13 - Great Women in Islamic History. V1 & 2
- 14 - Seerat Syedna Amir Muawiyah (RA)
- 15 - NAQSHBANDIA FAMILY
- 16 - STORIES OF AULIYA KARAM (ra)
- 17 - TASAWWUF
- 18 - Jihad and Mujahid
- 19 - Great Muslim Mothers
- 20 - Reputable Muslim Shaheed Ladies
- 21 - Speech Cautiousness
- 22 - Very Important Basic Masail
- 23 - Articles (English and Urdu)





# **PUBLICATIONS OF**

## **SIKANDER NAQSHBANDI**

- 1 - Biography of The Greatest Prophet (ﷺ)  
(According to the Calendar)
- 2 - Al-Siddique (Syedna Abu Bakr Siddique RA)
- 3 - Seerat Amirul Mominin Syedna Ali Al-Murtaza (RA)
- 4 - HEARTS - In the light of Quran
- 5 - What is Soul (Nafs)
- 6 - Historical Trees of Islam
- 7 - Hypocrisy
- 8 - Carelessness and Ignorance
- 9 - Muslim Protocols
- 10 - Biographies of Muhadeseen
- 11 - Biography of Imam-e-Azam
- 12 - Dajjal, Imam Mehdi and Hazrat Esa (AS)
- 13,14 - Great Women in Islamic History. V1 & 2
- 15 - Seerat Syedna Amir Muawiyah (RA)
- 16 - NAQSHBANDIA FAMILY
- 17 - STORIES OF AULIYA KARAM (ra)
- 18 - TASAWWUF
- 19 - (English) Jihad and Mujahid
- 20 - Great Muslim Mothers
- 21 - Reputable Muslim Saheed ladies
- 22 - Very Important Basic Masail
- 23 - Speech Cautiousness

**Email: [sikander.naqshbandi@gmail.com](mailto:sikander.naqshbandi@gmail.com)**

**Link: <https://archive.org/details/@sikander.naqshbandi>**